



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

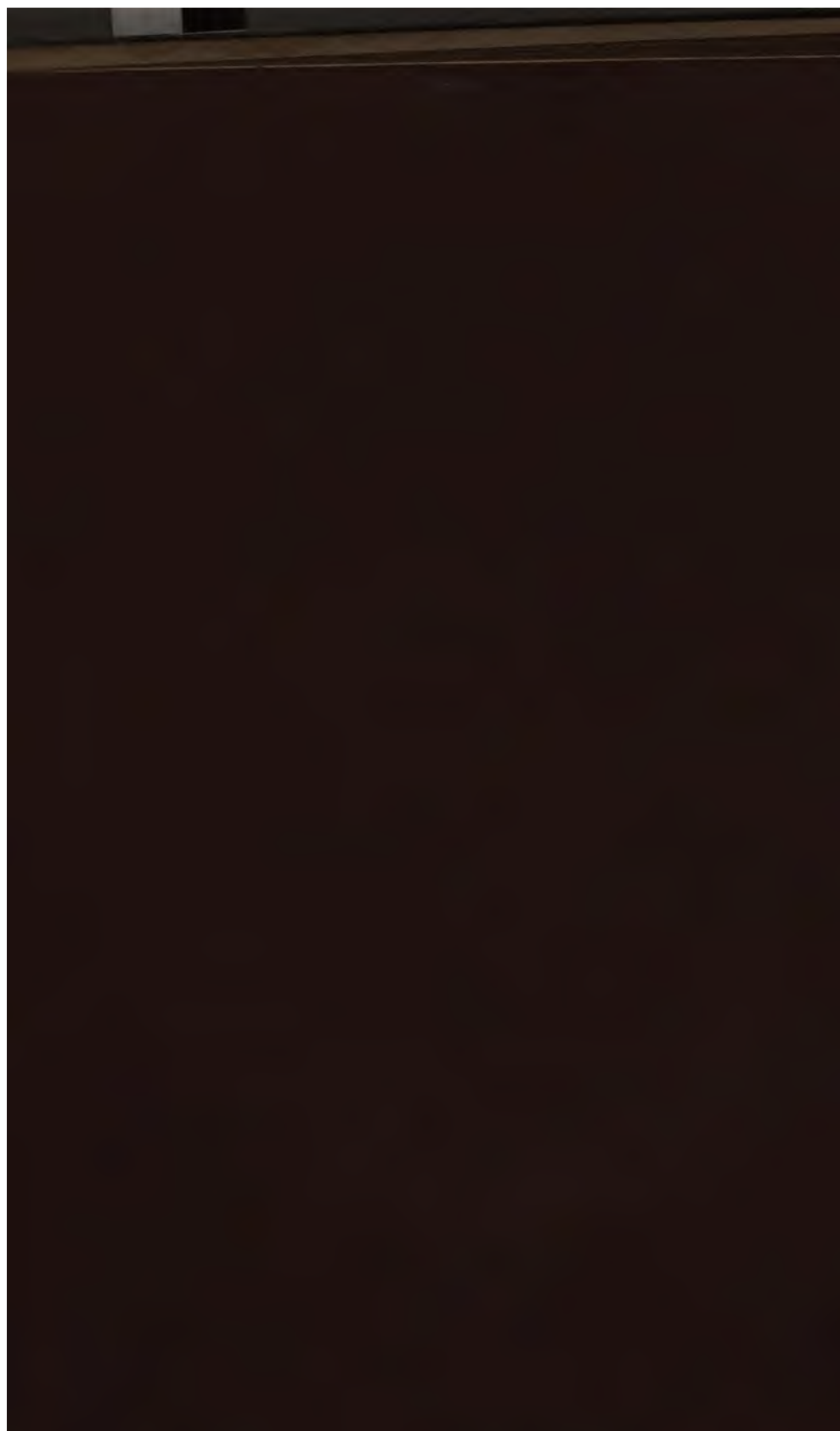
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

THE
PEDIGREE OF THE FORSTERS
OF
GOLD HESLEDON
BY
JOSEPH FOSTER



4Y

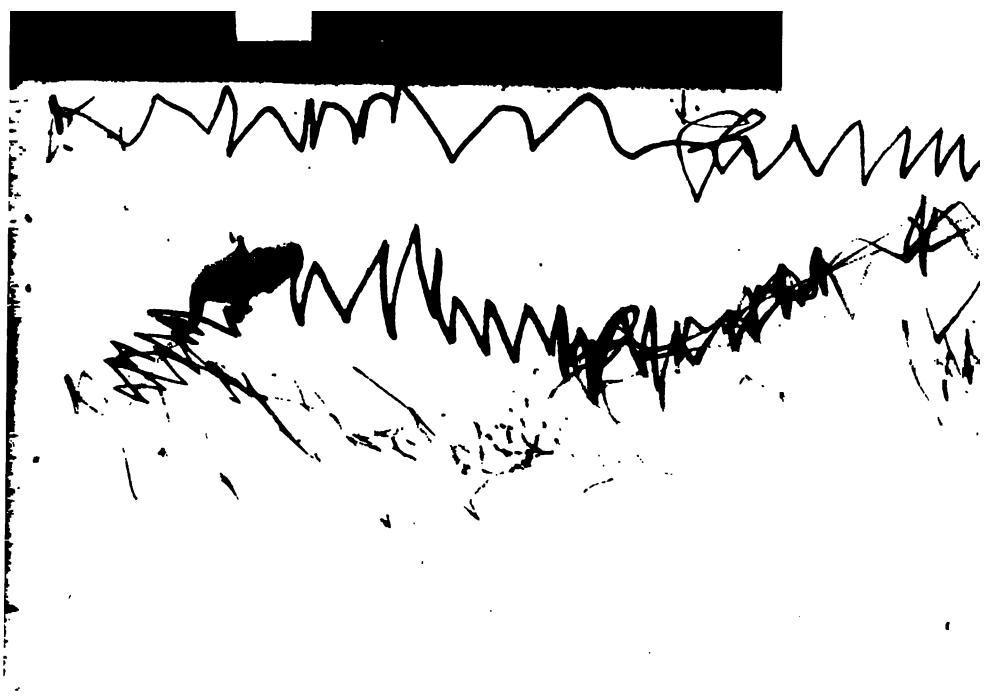
72



Pst. from Halliday

1182 F.

d. 32



PEDIGREE OF THE FORSTERS
OF COLD HESLEDON.









SOME ACCOUNT
OF THE
PEDIGREE OF THE FORSTERS
OF COLD HESLEDON,
IN THE COUNTY PALATINE OF DURHAM.

BY
JOSEPH FOSTER.

SUNDERLAND:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM HENRY HILLS.
MDCCCLXII.





DEDICATED TO
SARAH FOSTER,
OF
NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,
IN LOVE AND SINCERE RESPECT,
BY
HER GREAT NEPHEW,
JOSEPH FOSTER.

[REDACTED]

1



INTRODUCTION.

IT gives me great pleasure to lay before the members of the Forster Family the result of my researches in compiling the following account of their Pedigree, in which work I have been assisted in no small degree by the Head of nearly every branch mentioned; and I have to thank all, both for their readiness in supplying the required information, and in subscribing towards its publication.

It may, perhaps, not be out of place to mention that the dates contained in the Registers of the Society of Friends prior to March 1753, require to be adjusted to the present style; thus, in the Register, "1st of 7th month, 1700," does not mean the 1st of July, but the 1st of the literal 7th month, viz. September. This will account for any apparent discrepancies which may be noticed in confirming the dates by the Registry.

It will be observed that the name of Foster is spelt at the beginning of the book *Forster*, but as the descent is clearly proved by the Registers of the Society of Friends, there is of course no doubt that it is correct; but how or why the spelling was changed, I have no means of ascertaining.

To prevent any misapprehension, it should also be stated, that when the parents of any one who has married a member of the family are mentioned, the *maiden name* of the mother is sometimes given: thus, on page 21, "Maria Hayes, daughter of John Tyerman and Mary Mitford his wife," does not mean Mary Mitford Tyerman his wife, but Mary Tyerman *née* Mitford his wife.

I have found it necessary to make an Addenda, to insert further particulars relating to the family of Sampson Foster, Esq., of Stamford Hill, London, which I had not received at the time the portion referring to that family was printed. These will be found at p. 75.

I have also inserted a brief sketch of Robert Foster of Hebblethwaite Hall; and, as the Genealogy has occupied less space than I expected, I have added an Index, which I hope will prove useful.

J. F.

BISHOPWEARMOUTH, SUNDERLAND,
CHRISTMAS, 1862.





Pedigree of the Forsters

OF COLD HESLEDON.

ROBERT FORSTER, son of Thomas and Alice his wife, of Cold Hesledon, County Palatine of Durham; married at Shotton, 20th November, 1659, Margaret, daughter of Thomas and Ann Robinson, of Hawthorne. She died at Hawthorne, 25th January, 1710; he died at Hawthorne, 18th December, 1674. He had issue—

- I. Thomas, of whom presently.
- II. Robert, born at Hawthorne, 8th August, 1664; afterwards of Rotterdam, in Holland, merchant, and late of Hawthorne, gentleman; he was buried at Hawthorne, 15th May, 1736, unmarried.*
- III. Richard, born at Hawthorne, 30th April, 1668; died unm.
- I. Margaret, born at Hawthorne, 14th August, 1660; married at Shotton, 23rd May, 1701, Thomas, son of Thomas and

* The following is extracted from Surtees' *Antiquities of Durham*, Vol 1, Part 2, p. 39;—"The school at Hawthorne was endowed by Robert Forster of the same place, who by will in 1736 gave the interest of £200 to be paid to a master for teaching eight poor children: he also bequeathed a school-house and a dwelling-house for the master in the village of Hawthorne, and directed the same to be kept in repair by the owner for the time being of his estate, which is now the property of the Duke of St. Albans. The Friends, called Quakers, have since increased the salary to twelve guineas per annum for the teaching of twelve poor children."


Jane Fearon (he was born at South Shields, 9th June, 1677, and died at Whitley, 3rd April, 1717, aged 39 years and 10 months, and was buried at Cullercoats); she died 20th February, 1704-5, probably at Whitley. They had issue—

- i. Thomas, born at Cullercoats, 29th December, 1703.
- i. Margaret, born at Cullercoats, 20th April, 1702; married George Heath,* of Durham, seventh child of George Heath, of Little Eden, County of Durham, by Mary Stout his wife (he was baptized at Easington 18th July, 1708, and died about 1745); she died about 1747. They had issue—
 1. George, baptized at St. Nicholas', Durham, 17th November, 1733.
 2. Thomas, baptized at St. Nicholas', Durham, 12th December, 1735 (a twin with Robert); buried 11th September, 1736.
 3. Robert, baptized at Durham, 12th December, 1735 (a twin with Thomas), a devisee with his brother Henry, in the will of Henry Fearon, of Calvey, parish of Dean, Cumberland, dated 1762.
 4. Henry, of whom presently.
1. Margaret, baptized at Durham, 21st January, 1729; buried 5th August, 1730.
2. Mary, baptized at St. Nicholas', Durham, 1st June, 1731; married at South Shields


* For his ancestry see Surtees' *History of Durham*, Vol. 1, Part 2, p. 38; and Hutchinson's *Durham*, Vol. 2, p. 302.

27th December, 1759, James Beilby, of Scarborough, who died many years before his wife; she died at South Shields in 1804, *s. p.*



ENRY HEATH, baptized at St. Nicholas', Durham, 1736; married at St. Michael's, Cornhill, 1768, Mary Hunter (she was born at Chollerton, Northumberland, and died at South Shields in 1800); he died at South Shields in 1803, aged 67 years, and had issue—

- I. Henry Fearon, of whom presently.
 - II. Robert Foster, baptized at South Shields 1784; died at Valparaiso, 12th August, 1854, *s. p.*
 - III. Noble, died unmarried in 1824.
 - IV. William, died in infancy.
 - V. George, born Nov., 1785; died a lieutenant in the East India Company's service in India, unmarried, in 1821, a twin with William next mentioned.
 - VI. William, born November, 1785; died unmarried 1849.
- I. Mary died unmarried.
 - II. Margaret died unmarried 1830.
 - III. Ann died unmarried.
 - IV. Harriet died in infancy.
 - V. Mary died unmarried.

ENRY FEARON HEATH, born at Mile End New Town, 5th November, 1768; married at South Shields, 17th November, 1801, Mary, daughter of John Carlen, by his wife Mary Masterman (she was born at South Shields 21st April, 1779); he died at Westoe, South Shields, 7th July, 1825, aged 56 years, and left issue—

- I. Henry, born at South Shields, 24th August, 1802; died unmarried 12th December, 1854.
- II. Edward, of Liverpool, merchant, born at South Shields; married at Temple Church, Bristol, 7th August, 1839, Ann, daughter of William Orchard Gwyer, merchant, by his wife Ann Keate, and has issue—
 - i. Mary Lily, born at Everton, near Liverpool.
 - ii. Jessie Ann, born at Everton.
 - iii. Fanny Emma, born at Everton.
- III. John Carlen, barrister-at-law, born at Pentonville, London; married at Lyng, Norfolk, 1861, Mary, second daughter of the Rev. Henry Evans, rector of Lyng, by his wife Sophia Cubitt.
- IV. Sherman, born at Pentonville; died unmarried September, 1839, at Pensacola, U.S.
- V. Robert, born at Pentonville.
- VI. Dr. George Yeoman, surgeon, Newcastle-on-Tyne, born at Westoe, South Shields.
- I. Mary, born at Pentonville; married at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, October, 1842, Rev. John Garencières Pearson, now vicar of St. Cuthbert's, Darlington, and has issue—
 - i. Henry Garencières, born at Westoe, County of Durham.
 - ii. John Heath, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 - i. Mary Winterbottom Wade, born at Little Staughton, Bedfordshire.
 - ii. Frances Elizabeth, born at Lima, South America.
- II. Fanny, born at Pentonville.
- III. Jessie Rosa, born at Pentonville; married in 1834, at Berne, in Switzerland, John Masterman, then of Radcliffe, Middlesex, and Plaistow, Essex, common brewer, formerly

of Broad Street, London, solicitor, and now of Thornhill, Sunderland, Esq.; she died at Barnardcastle 12th January, 1862, and was buried at Bishopwearmouth Cemetery.

- i. William Fairless, born at Wanstead.
 - ii. Cleveland, born at Wanstead.
 - i. Jessie Rosa, born at Plaistow; she died in infancy.
 - ii. Jessie Ellen, born at Wanstead; married at Barnardcastle 7th June, 1861, John Salmon, Esq., of South Shields, solicitor.
 - iii. Jane Reed, born at Wanstead.
 - iv. Eva Augusta, born at Wanstead.
 - v. Rosalind Kent, born at Wanstead; died an infant in 1852.
 - vi. Blanche Heath, born at Wanstead.
- iv. Ellen, born at Westoe.
- v. Lydia, born at Westoe; died there 8th May, 1823.



- II. Mary, daughter of Robert Forster (see p. 1), born at Hawthorne 2nd April, 1666; married at Shotton 27th May, 1692, Amos, son of George and Barbary Burdon (he was born at Easington 17th May, 1660, and died, probably at Easington, 3rd May, 1727); she died, probably at Easington, 26th October, 1737, and had issue—
- i. George, born at Easington, 5th February, 1692; he died 16th January, 1737, *s. p.*
 - ii. Robert, born at Easington 19th April, 1695; died 12th May, 1696.
 - iii. John, of whom presently.
 - iv. Robert, born at Easington, 20th Sept., 1700.

- i. Elizabeth, born at Easington 11th April, 1697; died 25th October, 1712.
- ii. Mary, born at Easington 20th January, 1707; died 8th March, 1708.
- iii. Mary, born at Easington 20th April, 1710; died 8th March, 1745-6.

JOHAN BURDON, of Southwark, London, tobaccoist, born at Easington, Durham, 6th January, 1704; married first, at Wandsworth, near Doncaster, 3rd October, 1734, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Broadbent, of Sheffield (she was born at Sheffield 21st March, 1709-10, and died at Cornhill, London, 26th April, 1735, aged 23), second, at Kingston-upon-Thames, 5th April, 1739, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Margery Nainby, of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex (she was born at Drury Lane, London, 18th March, 1707-8, and died at Dalston, London, 20th June, 1777, aged 69); he died in London 25th November, 1773, æt. 69, and left issue—

- I. Priscilla, of whom presently.
- II. Mary, born at Bishopsgate Street, London, 19th January, 1739; married at Plaistow 21st December, 1762, James, son of James and Ann Vaston, of London (he was born at Bishopsgate Street 1st December, 1729, and died at Clapton 26th July, 1781, æt. 87); she died at Clapton 25th December, 1826, and left no issue.

PRISCILLA BURDON, born at Bishopsgate Street 7th July, 1747; married at Devonshire House, London, 14th May, 1772, John Baynes, of London, coalowner, son of Joseph Baynes and Margaret Peacock his wife, of Norwich (he died at Bridewell 10th April, 1793); she died at Clapton 12th June, 1826, and had issue—

- I. Burdon, born at Bridewell 9th September, 1775; married at Stockton-on-Tees 10th April, 1803, Mary Kitching, still living; he died at London 20th April, 1832, and has—

-
- i. Robert Burdon, born at Clapton 29th September, 1805; now living in America; he is married, but has no children.
 - i. Marian, born at Clapton 17th June, 1808; married; her husband is deceased; has five children living in London, a daughter married.
 - II. John, born at Bridewell 30th May, 1781; died 21st October of the same year.
 - III. James, born at Bridewell 14th December, 1782; married at Chatham Parish Church, Kent, 27th July, 1822, Frances Herbert, widow of Mr. Herbert, M.P.; she died at London July, 1839, no issue; J. B. living 1862.
 - IV. John, born at Bridewell 13th June, 1784; married at Sheffield 16th July, 1807, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Esther Ingle (she was born at Sheffield 15th September, 1786; living 1862), and has issue—
 - i. Joseph Vaston, born at Leeds 17th July, 1808; died there 7th October same year.
 - ii. Joseph, born at Leeds (a twin with Burdon) 8th June, 1809; died there 2nd July same year.
 - iii. Burdon, born at Leeds (a twin with Joseph) 8th June, 1809; died there 29th of same month.
 - iv. Charles, born at Leeds 28th July, 1810; died there 3rd November of the same year.
 - v. James Vaston, born at Leeds 17th August, 1813; living in London unmarried.
 - vi. John, born at Leeds 9th April, 1815; died there 22nd June, 1819.
 - vii. William, born at Leeds 20th December, 1816; died there 28th June, 1817.
 - i. Priscilla, born at Bradford 14th November, 1811;

married at Peckham 17th December, 1840, Alfred Broadhead, of Sheffield, and has—

1. John, born at Sheffield 29th Dec., 1844.

1. Isabel, born at Sheffield 12th Aug., 1843.

v. Vaston, born at Bridewell, London, 6th May, 1786; married at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 11th June, 1826, Margaret, third daughter of John and Mary Mogson (she was born at Magdalene Circus, Bermondsey, 20th January, 1802); he died in London 15th May, 1862; he has issue—

i. Edward, born at William Street, Newington, 24th March, 1839; married at St. Peter's, Walworth, 17th June, 1860, Amelia, only surviving dau. of John Wm. and Sarah Brazier; he has issue—

1. John Edward, born at Portland Street, Newington, 1st May, 1861.

ii. Thomas, born at Newington 10th February, 1848.

i. Eliza Jane, born at Newington 5th July, 1827.

ii. Caroline, born at Newington, 27th March, 1829.

iii. Margaret, born at Newington 11th April, 1831.


iv. Priscilla, born at Newington 8th February, 1834.

v. Emma, born at Newington 28th July, 1842.

vi. Henry, born at Bridewell 5th November, 1789; married at St. Mary's, Wanstead, Essex, 4th July, 1833, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Hardman and Elizabeth Lister his wife (she was born at Scarborough 22nd August, 1805); he died at Greenwich 15th August, 1859, and has issue—

i. Henry, born in London 7th November, 1836; married at St. Paul's, Deptford, Kent, 9th February, 1861, Elizabeth Partridge, only surviving daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Partridge (she was born in London 3rd June, 1838).

- ii. Lister, born in London 18th June, 1838.
- iii. Arthur, born in London 26th November, 1841.
- iv. Frederick, born in London 9th February, 1844.
- i. Elizabeth, born in London 4th May, 1834.
- ii. Maria, born in London 4th July, 1835.
- iii. Louisa Harriet, born in London 10th Dec., 1839.
- iv. Ellen, born at Greenwich 23rd July, 1847.
- i. Mary, born at Bridewell 13th January, 1774; died at Clifton, Bristol, 14th May, 1851, æt. 77, unmarried.
- II. Priscilla, born at Bridewell 28th Jan., 1777; living unm.
- III. Margaret, born at Bridewell 29th July, 1778; living unm.
- IV. Jane, born at Bridewell 16th January, 1780; living unm.

HOMAS FORSTER, born at Hawthorne, 10th May, 1662; he married at Wallnook Meeting 22nd July, 1691, Sarah, daughter of Michael Hornsby, of Witton Gilbert (she died at Hawthorne 1st April, 1738); he died at Hawthorne 24th September, 1728, and had issue—

- I. Robert Foster, of whom presently.
- II. Thomas Foster, born at Hawthorne 30th Oct., 1698; he died at Hawthorne, 20th July, 1724, unmarried.
- III. Joseph Foster, born at Hawthorne 27th May, 1709; he died at Hawthorne 6th June, 1709.
- I. Margaret Foster, born at Hawthorne 3rd Sept., 1692; died 16th April, 1703.
- II. Hannah Foster, born at Hawthorne 11th Nov., 1696; died 1st December, 1699.
- III. Sarah Foster, born at Hawthorne 26th Jan., 1701; married at Shotton 22nd November, 1722, John, son of Daniel and Rachel Abraham* (he was born at Swarthmoor Hall

* THOMAS FELL, of Swarthmoor Hall, son of George Fell, of Hawkswell, baptized 1598, Vice-Chancellor of the County Palatine of Lancaster, Chancellor of the Duchy, Judge of Chester and North Wales, M.P. for Lancaster, &c.; died 8th

30th June, 1687, and died at Manchester 29th April, 1771, aged 84); she died at Manchester 17th September, 1777, aged 76, and had issue—

- i. Thomas, of whom presently (see p. 15).
- ii. Daniel, born at Swarthmoor Hall 10th February, 1727-8; died at Swarthmoor 25th Dec., 1731.
- iii. Robert, of Virginia, born at Swarthmoor 2nd February, 1729; died unmarried.
- iv. A son born 12th April, 1744; died same day.
- i. Margaret, of whom presently.
- ii. Rachel, born at Swarthmoor Hall 16th Feb., 1732; married at Farfield, Yorkshire, 6th September, 1768, Thomas Hartley, of Baildon, Yorkshire, son of Jacob and Ann Hartley (he died at Leeds 18th November, 1778); she died at Bristol 7th January, 1805, aged 73 years, *s. p.*
- iii. Sarah, born at Swarthmoor Hall 5th January, 1734; died 9th June, 1735.

Oct., 1658, and was buried by torchlight in Ulverston Church. He married in 1632, Margaret, daughter of John Askew, Esq., of Marsh Grange, near Ulverston. She married secondly, at Bristol, 27th October, 1669, George Fox, the founder of the Society of Friends—no issue. She had, by her first marriage, eight children, one of whom—

Rachel, was born 1643; married at Swarthmoor Hall 7th March, 1682-3, Daniel, son of John and Rachel Abraham, of Manchester, resided at Swarthmoor, which he purchased (he was born 1st September, 1662, and died 25th December, 1731); she died at Swarthmoor Hall 14th December, 1732, and had issue—

- i. John, who married Sarah Foster.
- ii. Thomas, born at Swarthmoor Hall 25th July, 1689, and died 9th September, 1695.
- i. Margaret, born at Swarthmoor Hall 21st November, 1685, and was buried 28th March, 1686.

For further particulars of this family, see the *British Friend* for 1845.

-
- iv. Sarah, born at Swarthmoor Hall 25th April, 1736; died 20th August, 1744.
 - v. Mary, born at Swarthmoor Hall 7th July, 1737; married at Rookhow 24th Sept., 1756, Charles Cannan; they emigrated to Philadelphia in 1759, and had issue—
 - 1. James, born at Manchester 25th August, 1757.
 - 2. Edward, born at Manchester 28th Dec., 1758.
 - 1. Sarah, born at Leek, Staffordshire, 24th January, 1761.
 - vi. Alice, born at Swarthmoor Hall 9th April 1739; died 15th February, 1803, unmarried.
 - vii. Hannah, born at Swarthmoor Hall 12th July, 1741; married Coulson, a master-mariner; she died 9th January, 1825, at Langdale Street, County Middlesex, aged 84. Her clothes caught fire, and she was burnt to death.

MARGARET ABRAHAM, born at Swarthmoor Hall 5th April, 1726; married at Rookhow, near Manchester, 29th April, 1748, Ebenezer, son of Samuel and Lydia Mellor, of Manchester, afterwards of Edenderry, Ireland (he was born at Manchester 15th Mar., 1725, and died at Edenderry 29th Nov., 1777, aged 52); she died at Edenderry 21st February, 1773, aged 62, and left issue—

- I. Samuel, born at Manchester 10th August, 1750; died at Manchester 30th March, 1751.
- II. John, born at Manchester 23rd March, 1752; died unmarried in Barbadoes.
- III. Matthew, born at Manchester 14th August, 1756; died at Manchester 26th Nov., 1756.

- I. Lydia, of whom presently.
- II. Sarah, born at Manchester, 10th Oct., 1753; died same day.
- III. Mary, born at Manchester, 23rd November, 1754; married at Dublin, in 1792, James Kathrens, and had—
 - i. James, died young.
 - ii. Mary, married — Moffitt, of —, near Ballytore, and had eight or nine children, all emigrated to America.

LYDIA MELLOR, born at Manchester 3rd April, 1749; married at Dublin 23rd February, 1779, Abraham, son of Richard and Elizabeth Shackleton (he was born 8th Dec., 1752, at the School, Ballytore; he died at Ballytore 2nd Aug., 1818, aged 66); she died at Ballytore 5th February, 1829, aged 80, and has issue—

- I. Richard, born at Ballytore 28th November, 1779; married at Stradbatz Church 11th June, 1844, Mary Ann, daughter of John and Jane Mark (she died at Ballytore 28th August, 1857); he died at Ballytore 21st June, 1860, *s.p.*
- II. Abraham, born at Ballytore 29th December, 1781; died 12th June, 1782.
- III. Ebenezer, born at Ballytore 21st May, 1784; married first, Deborah, daughter of William and Mary Leadbeater, who died in 1829, having no issue; he married second, Ellen, daughter of William and Esther Bell (she was born 26th October, 1808, at Abbeylein, Queen's County); he died 29th March, 1856, aged 72, and left issue by his second wife—
 - i. Richard Ebenezer, born at Dublin 24th April, 1836.
 - ii. Patrick, born at Moore, County Kildare, 29th June, 1837.
 - iii. Theobald, born at do., 2nd July, 1841.
 - iv. Henry, born at do., 1st January, 1847.

-
- v. Edmund, born at Dublin 7th April, 1850.
 - i. Elizabeth, born at Moore 8th July, 1832; married at Zimolin 31st May, 1860, Philip Sidney, son of Edward and Sarah Barrington (he was born at Dublin 11th June, 1830), and has issue—
 - 1. Philip Sidney, born at Ballyman 27th May, 1861.
 - ii. Ellen Isabel, born at Moore 3rd November, 1834.
 - iii. Agnes Rose, born at Moore 2nd May, 1845.
 - iv. George, born at Ballytore 21st August, 1785; married at Limerick 14th August, 1823, Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Fisher (she was born at Limerick 9th April, 1803), and has issue—
 - i. Abraham, born at Ballytore 17th August, 1827; married at Dublin 21st August, 1860, Anna, daughter of William and Maria Webb (she was born at Belfast 23rd Mar., 1833), and has issue—
 - 1. Louis George, born at Ballytore 14th September, 1861.
 - ii. Joseph Fisher, born at Ballytore 19th Dec., 1832.
 - iii. George Rooke, born at Ballytore 5th June, 1840.
 - iv. Richard, born at Ballytore 21st July, 1841.
 - i. Hannah Jane, born at Ballytore 11th May, 1824; married at Ballytore 14th August, 1851, Arthur Thos., son of Thos. and Lydia Palmer (he was born at Leeds 29th Nov., 1822), and has issue—
 - 1. Joseph Edward, born at Huddersfield 30th January, 1856.
 - 1. Hannah Elizabeth, born at Huddersfield 30th May, 1854.
 - ii. Lydia, born at Ballytore 22nd November, 1828.
 - iii. Deborah, born at Ballytore 5th June, 1830; mar-

ried at Ballytore 15th Dec., 1859, John Wm., son of Wm. and Margaret Mullins (he was born 27th August, 1824, at Mountmelich, Queen's County), and has issue—

i. George, born at Coola 7th Jan., 1862.

1. Margaret, born at Coola, County West Meath, 19th October, 1860.

iv. Elizabeth, born at Ballytore 17th July, 1834; married at Zimolin Church, Ballytore, 19th Oct., 1861, Alfred, son of Richard and Hannah Webb (he was born at 176, Great Brunswick Street, Dublin, 10th June, 1834).

v. Sarah Edmundson, born at Ballytore 16th March, 1836.

vi. Margaret Fell, born at Ballytore 29th May, 1837; died at Ballytore 17th August, 1857,

vii. Mary, born at Ballytore 17th October, 1838.

viii. Rebecca Harvey, born at Ballytore 25th Dec., 1842.

ix. Rachael, born at Ballytore 18th December, 1845; died at same place October, 1860.


I. Margaret, born at Ballytore 10th June, 1780; died at same place 17th March, 1790.

II. Elizabeth, born at Ballytore 23rd March, 1783; died at same place 9th March, 1843, unmarried.

III. Lydia, born at Ballytore 1st Jan., 1787; married at Ballytore Jas. White; she died there in 1811, and left issue—

i. Hannah, born at Ballytore March, 1808; married there 12th July, 1832, Theodore Eugene Suliot, professor of languages (he was born at Paris 31st August, 1800); now living in the State of Ohio, U.S., and has issue—

1. James White, born at Ballytore 2nd December, 1833.
 2. Eugene Theodore, born at Liverpool 6th August, 1841.
 1. Lydia Shackleton, born at Leeds 1st February, 1836.
 2. Mary Elizabeth, born at Liverpool 10th March, 1839.
 3. Lucy Florence, born in Stowe Township, Summit County, State Ohio, U.S., 25th April, 1851.
- iv. Mary, born at Ballytore 9th April, 1789.
- v. Margaret, born at do. 13th Aug., 1793; died at same place 1st April, 1816.

 THOMAS ABRAHAM, born at Swarthmoor Hall 19th Jan., 1723; married at Penketh, Lancashire, 17-19th Oct., 1749, Ellen, daughter of Henry Clare, of Martin's Croft, near Poulton (she was born 21st Jan., 1729, and died at Penrith 19th July, 1806); he died at Penrith 1st June, 1778, and left issue—

- i. John,* born at Whitehaven 10th September, 1750; married Sarah Ware; he died 31st August, 1800, and left issue one son, Henry, and four daughters.

* Extract from the Obituary of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, for the year 1800, Vol. 70, Part 2, p. 957.

"31st August, 1800.—Mr. Abraham, of High Street, St. Giles. The circumstances attending whose death ought to be communicated to the public. He was found, wholly insensible, under a coach at the coach stand, at the corner of King Street, Bloomsbury. The watchmen and the persons who conveyed him to the watch-house at St. Giles, concluded that he was in a state of intoxication; but that was by no means the case. He was subject to fits, and it is probable that in one of these paroxysms he had fallen. There was a severe contusion on his forehead, which, it is supposed, was in consequence of the force with which his head fell upon the wheel. In his pocket were several letters, the superscriptions of which denoted his residence; but though the wound on his head, and the great effusion of

- i. Henry, went to India, and has not since been heard of.
- i. Hannah, living in 1812, at 3, Roxburgh Place, Edinburgh; married — Ratcliffe; she died about 1820, and all the family are deceased except two daughters; if they survive, which is uncertain, the elder of the two, Hannah, has been twice married, but has no issue.
- ii. Anne, married James Staveley, a barrister, of a Lancashire family; she went out to India, accompanied by her sister, Sarah Elizabeth, who married in India a Colonel Bowler; they came over to England, when she was presented at Court, about thirty years ago. Mrs. Staveley died in India.

blood, pointed out the necessity of an immediate application to his friends, and for chirurgical assistance, he was suffered to remain for several hours at the watch-house, and it was only on the probability of a speedy death, that the least intimation was given to his friends. In this lamentable condition, his wife and family came, just in time to witness his end. If proper assistance had been administered in time to the deceased, it is probable that he might now be living to protect his family. In consequence of this barbarous neglect, the superior officers of the parish have very properly resolved that in similar cases, the person shall be immediately conveyed to his home or to the workhouse; and if to the latter place, that the medical attendant of the parish shall be instantly called to the spot—a poor amends for such shameful neglect of a fellow-creature.

“Mr. Abraham was once a very considerable slopseller in Bishopsgate Street, and possessed great property, but was induced by a friend to embark in a project that nearly ruined him. This was an extensive tannery, and to be conducted by a steam engine and expensive works, fitted up on the site of the mansion house of the Proctor family, at Tottenham, which, on the failure of Mr. A., was sold piecemeal, and the house purchased, 1799, by Mr. Andrews, Blackwell Hall, factor. By industry and prudence, he had recovered from the shock, and though without the prospect of obtaining his former rank in life, was able to support his family in ease and comfort, when this melancholy accident and the misconduct of the people who had him in their care, put an end to his life.”

- iv. Ellen Clare, married Dr. Clarke, and had one daughter, who is believed to be now married. After the death of Dr. Clarke, she resided at Exeter, and before her marriage she resided with Lady Fitzgibbon, but is now dead.
- II. Henry Chetham, born 26th September, 1751 ; buried at Whitehaven 18th February, 1753.
- III. Robert, born 27th April, 1766 ; married in Marylebone 30th January, 1794, Ann Isabella, daughter of John and Susannah Robinson (she was born in Clerkenwell 10th Oct., 1765, and died at Hackney 6th April, 1845); he died in London 7th March, 1813, and left issue—
 - i. Henry Clare, born September, 1795; married at Aldgate 1st April, —, Charlotte Good; he died at New York 10th October, 1835, *s. p.*
 - i. Ellen Clare, born in Houndsditch 13th Nov., 1797; married at St. Botolph's, Aldgate, 12th June, 1819, Wm. Nicholas, son of Thos. and Catherine Gardiner (he was born 23rd Nov., 1788, and died at Houndsditch 7th Feb., 1829), and left issue—
 - 1. William Henry, born at Oracabessa, Jamaica, 27th March, 1820; married at St. Mary's Catholic Church, Moorfields, London, 17th August, 1846, Caroline Smith; he died at Pieta Maritzburg, Natal, South Africa, 27th July, 1852, and left issue—
 - i. William Eustace, born at Dalston 6th September, 1848.
 - ii. Bernard Robert, born 29th July, 1850; died in Pimlico June, 1854.

-
- i. Clare Ellen, born at Pieta Maritzburg 1st Jan., 1852.
 - 1. Ellen Ann, born in Stepney 20th Dec., 1822.
 - ii. Anna Isabella, died young.
 - iii. Maria, born at Houndsditch 11th October, 1801; died unmarried January, 1822.
 - iv. Elizabeth, born at Houndsditch 28th Oct., 1804; married William Plumbridge, and had several children, but only two surviving, Richard and Alfred.
 - IV. Thomas, of whom presently.
 - v. Henry Clare, born 5th April, 1775; married at St. Philip's Church, Bristol, Margaret — (she died at Bristol 12th Jan., 1849); he died at Bristol 13th Nov., 1849, *s.p.*
 - I. Catherine, born 12th Oct., 1752; she mar. and had one child.
 - II. Sarah, born 18th July, 1755; married at Bristol 11th May, 1790, John, son of Richard and Mary Thirnbeck (he was born at Settle, Yorkshire, 23rd July, 1757, and died at Bristol 17th August, 1828, aged about 71); she died at Bristol 22nd March, 1799, aged 44, and had issue—
 - i. Mary, born at Bath Street, Bristol, 20th July, 1794.
 - ii. Ellen, do. do. 6th August, 1795; married at Bristol 7th September, 1824, James, son of Josiah and Mary Grace (he was born at Wentworth Street, London, 11th January, 1796, and died at Bristol 20th June, 1858, aged 62), and has issue—
 - 1. John, born at Clifton, Bristol, 4th Dec., 1825; died 15 days old.
 - 2. John Thirnbeck, born at Clifton 26th February, 1827; married at Bath 2nd

June, 1858, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Ann Sturge (she was born at Lambridge, near Bath, 12th June, 1823), and has issue—

i. Arthur, born at Bristol 7th Mar., 1859; died 6 days old.

ii. Watson, born at Bristol 28th March, 1862.

i. Margaret Fell, born at Bristol 21st March, 1860.

3. James, born at Clifton 11th Nov., 1833; married at Bristol 30th Aug., 1859, Mary Eliza, daughter of Joseph and S. A. D. Capper (she was born at Stokes Croft, Bristol, 30th Dec., 1834, and died at Kingsdown Parade, Bristol, 5th Aug., 1860, aged 25); have no issue—

4. Josiah, born at Clifton 2nd September, 1835; died May, 1840.

5. Henry, born at Clifton 29th Sept., 1837.

1. Ellen Clare, born at Clifton 14th September, 1828.

2. Sarah Mercy, born at Clifton 23rd April, 1830; married at Bristol 9th Sept., 1851, Wm. Smallwood, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Capper (he was born at Bristol 8th March, 1822).

III. Ellen, born 15th Jan., 1758; married at York 4th April, 1799, Richard Cockin (second wife) (he was born at Armthorpe, near Doncaster 26th March, 1753, and died at Doncaster 16th Aug., 1845, aged 92); she died at Doncaster 10th January, 1841, aged 83, and had issue—

-
- i. Hannah, born at Doncaster 5th December, 1800; she married at Handsworth Wood House, near Sheffield, 30th Aug., 1837, Joseph (second wife), son of John and Elizabeth Thorp (he was born at Leeds 30th June, 1803), and has issue—
 - 1. Joseph Alfred, born at Halifax 12th April, 1841; died 17th Sept., 1842.
 - 1. Ellen Elizabeth, born at Halifax 14th August, 1839.
 - ii. Ellen, born at Doncaster 13th March, 1803; married at Doncaster 17th April, 1833, William, son of George and Ann Miller (he was born at Edinburgh 28th May, 1796); she died at Edinburgh 21st June, 1841, aged 38, and had issue—
 - 1. William Frederick, born at Edinburgh 18th September, 1834.
 - 2. Henry Clare, born at Edinburgh 9th Oct., 1835; died 15th May, 1837.
 - 3. George, born at Edinburgh 23rd April, 1837; died in 1838.
 - 1. Ellen Clare, born at Edinburgh 17th June, 1839.
 - 2. Georgina, born at Edinburgh 27th April, 1841.
 - iv. Margaret, born 14th June, 1760; died at Doncaster 5th Nov., 1839, æt. 79, unmarried.
 - v. Rachel, born 24th May, 1762; died before 1770.
 - vi. Ann, born 28th May, 1764; died at Doncaster 7th March, 1852, æt. 87, unmarried.
 - vii. Maria, born 13th November, 1768; died at Penrith 8th February, 1796.

THOMAS ABRAHAM, born at Seaton 1st March, 1771; married at Penrith Parish Church 8th Oct., 1803, Orpah Clarke, daughter of Jas. Clarke, of the High House, Watermillock, afterwards of Penrith, author of *Survey of the Lakes* (she was born 3rd February, 1780; died at Carlisle 29th January, 1833, and was buried in the Friends' burying ground there); he died at Carlisle 2nd November, 1861, aged 91, and was buried in the public cemetery at that place, and left issue—

I. Robert, born at Penrith 14th August, 1804; married Sarah Seed; he died at Montreal, Canada, 10th Nov., 1854, *s.p.*

II. John, born at Carlisle 25th May, 1812; died 12th June, 1812.

III. John, (of Clay & Abraham, pharmaceutical chemists, Liverpool; honorary sec. to the "Liverpool Gallery of Inventions and Science)," was born at Carlisle 7th Aug., 1813; married at Liverpool 1st Aug., 1844, Maria Hayes, daughter of John Tyerman and Mary Mitford his wife (she was born at Bristol 26th March, 1815), and has issue—

i. Thomas Fell, born at Liverpool 10th Oct., 1847.

ii. Alfred Clay, do. 26th Jan., 1853.

iii. Henry Mitford do. 19th Feb., 1856;
died 15th February, 1858.

i. Mary Elizabeth, born at L'pool 29th Aug., 1845.

ii. Emma Clarke, do. 10th March, 1850.

IV. Thomas, born at Carlisle 2nd September, 1815; died at Carlisle 8th September, 1815.

V. Henry, born at Carlisle 14th March, 1823; died at Carlisle 17th April, 1824.

I. Mary, born at Penrith 26th April, 1806; died 11th June, 1806.

II. Mary, born at Carlisle 17th September, 1808; married Henry Murray, of Sidney; nothing more known.

-
- III. Sarah, born at Carlisle 28th August, 1810; died 20th September, 1811.
- IV. Margaret, born at Carlisle 20th December, 1816; married at Liverpool 1st December, 1845, Charles John, son of John and Ann English (he was born at Liverpool 20th December, 1819), and has issue—
- i. Charles Robert, born at Liverpool 21st May, 1848.
 - ii. Robert Abraham, do. 22nd Jan., 1857.
 - iii. Francis George, do. 17th Feb., 1859.
 - i. Margaret Orpah, do. 19th Aug., 1846.
 - ii. Rebecca, born at Birkenhead 27th July, 1850.
 - iii. Mary Condliffe do. 24th Oct., 1852.
 - iv. Evangeline, born at Liverpool 5th Jan., 1855.
 - v. Beatrice, born at Liverpool 23rd May, 1861.



- IV. Mary Foster, daughter of Thomas Forster (see p. 15), born at Hawthorne 29th December, 1702; died at Hawthorne 6th June, 1709.
- v. Margaret Foster, born at Hawthorne 1st May, 1705; died at Hawthorne 30th July, 1722.
- VI. Frances Foster, born at Hawthorne 13th April, 1707; married at Shotton 20th April, 1731, Nicholas, son of John and Frances Dodshon (he was born 7th August, 1705, and died at Coundon, near Bishop Auckland 1st August, 1789, aged 84); she died at Coundon 23rd December, 1750, and left issue—
- i. John, born at Coundon 8th October, 1736; died at Coundon 29th March, 1755.
 - i. Sarah, born at Coundon 19th March, 1732; died at Coundon 30th November, 1749.

-
- ii. Frances, born at Coundon 18th February, 1733; married at Durham 30th May, 1764, Samuel Bewley (he died 22nd December, 1766, and was buried at Newcastle-on-Tyne); she died at Coundon 17th Aug., 1812, æt. 79, and had issue—
1. Sarah, born at Northumberland Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 12th October, 1765; married at Bishop Auckland 20th June, 1796, John Airey Brathwaite, surgeon (he died at Lancaster 12th March, 1810, æt. 57); she died at Lancaster 24th May, 1830, æt. 64, *s. p.*
- iii. Deborah, born at Coundon 17th December, 1741; married at Staindrop, County of Durham, 2nd October, 1786, John, son of Thos. and Margaret Dodshon, of Bishop Auckland (he was born 14th May, 1733, and died 24th September, 1794, at Bishop Auckland, æt. 71); she died, *s. p.*
- iv. Mary, born at Coundon 3rd May, 1744; married at Staindrop 2nd Oct., 1786, Joseph Studholme, of Crowtrees (he died at Shincliffe, Durham, 1st Feb., 1816, æt. 80); she died at Bishop Auckland 13th June, 1822, æt. 78, *s. p.*
- vii. Mary Foster, born at Hawthorne 6th December, 1710; married at Shotton 18th May, 1731, Warren,* son of Samuel and Rachel Maude (he was born at Sunderland 25th September, 1710, and died at Sunderland 26th Dec., 1779), and had issue—
- i. Samuel, married Hannah Makepeace, of Newbottle, near Sunderland (she died 15th December, 1774,

* For his ancestry, see *Burke's History of the Commons*, Vol 2, p. 90.

at Newbottle); he died at Newbottle 31st Jan., 1755, *s.p.*

ii. Thomas, of whom presently.

iii. Foster, died young.



THOMAS MAUDE, of Newcastle, born in 1733; married in 1756, Margaret, daughter of John Holme, Esq., of Kendal (who died during his mayoralty); he died in 1777, and left issue—

i. Thomas, of the Woodlands, born at Newcastle 1770; married in 1796, Jane, daughter of Henry Roxby, Esq., of Clapham Rise, Surrey, niece of Sir James Sanderson, Bart.; he died in 1831, and left issue—

i. Henry Roxby, in orders LL.B., vicar of St. Olaves, Jewry (in 1837, he assumed, by royal licence, the additional surname of Roxby), was born 27th Sept., 1799; he married first, in 1829, Jane, daughter of Thomas Meux, Esq., of London, and had issue—

1. Capt. Thomas Maude Roxby, of Blackwood House, Yorkshire, 55th Regt.; married in 1860, Fanny M. A. Warter, only daughter of Thomas Warter, Esq., of the Abbey, Shrewsbury, and has a daughter, born February, 1862.

2. Henry Meux Roxby.

3. Eustace Wriothsley Roxby.

4. Wilfrid Roxby.

He married secondly, in 1843, Maria, daughter of Edmund Lally, Esq., of Farnham, Yorkshire; he died 14th January, 1860, and left issue—

1. Edmund Lally Roxby.

2. Carus Wilson Roxby.

3. Herbert Roxby.

- ii. Rev. Thomas, M.A., author of the *Traveller's Lay*, and other poems, of the Middle Temple, was born 12th May, 1801; he married in 1835, Elizabeth Stewart Hay, daughter of David Hay, Esq., of Perth, and has issue—

- 1. Arthur Hay, born 1837.
- 2. Wriothesley John Andrew.
- 1. Sibella Jane.

- iii. James Holme, born 15th Feb., 1811; died *s. p.*

- i. Jane, born 27th Dec., 1803; married at Knaresborough 28th December, 1824, the Rev. Edward Carus Wilson, son of William Carus Wilson and Margaret his wife (he was born at Casterton Hall, Westmoreland, 22nd Sept., 1795, and died at Clifton, Bristol, 1st Nov., 1860, æt. 65); no issue.

- I. Margaret, born at Newcastle; married at Newcastle 5th Feb., 1781, John Dyson (he died at Clifton, Yorkshire, 2nd March, 1827); she died at Clifton, Yorkshire, 11th February, 1814, and had, with two other sons who died in infancy—

- i. George, born at Newcastle 11th November, 1781; died in the East Indies many years ago.

- ii. John, born at Newcastle 10th March, 1784; died in the East Indies many years ago.

- iii. Henry, of Douglas, Isle of Man, born at Newcastle, 15th April, 1790; married and has issue—

- 1. William Henry, born — October, 1830; married — Sept., 1861, Eliza Harriet Newton, of Douglas.

- 1. Mary Jane, born — July, 1838; married

16th Oct., 1805, Benjamin, son of Edward Hornor and Jane Empson his wife (he was born 5th Aug., 1771, and died at Tulford Grange, York, 25th March, 1836); she died at Halstead, Essex, 25th June, 1850, and had issue—

i. Edward, J.P. for Essex, born at York 3rd June, 1811; married at Uxbridge 24th August 1842, Ann, daughter of Robert Moline and Elizabeth Gorham his wife (she was born at Stonehouse, Kent, 12th Jan., 1821), and has issue—

1. Francis Birkbeck, born at Uxbridge 2nd July, 1843; died at London 16th Oct., 1860.

2. Louis, born at Rome 5th March, 1845.

3. Allan Moline, born at Halstead 10th January, 1848.

4. Charles Ernest, born at Halstead 28th December, 1849.

1. Alice, born at Halstead 10th September, 1846.

2. Edith Anne, born at do. 3rd Nov., 1851.

3. Florence, born at do. 24th Oct., 1853.

4. Beatrice, born at Pau, in France, 26th August, 1857.

ii. Charles Birkbeck, born at York 8th Feb., 1817; died unmarried 31st October, 1858.

i. Sarah Jane, born at York 9th September, 1808; died 30th April, 1827.



ILLIAM BIRKBECK, born at Settle 10th April, 1772; married at Preston Patrick, Kendal, in 1796, Rachel, daughter of Nathan Gough (she was born at Kendal 29th Jan., 1770; and died at Burnley 20th May, 1846, æt. 76); he died at Linton, near Skipton, 7th January, 1838, æt. 66, and had issue—

-
- I. William, born at Settle August, 1803; died at Southgate September, 1814.
 - II. Thomas, born at Settle 7th November, 1808; married a Giggleswick, near Settle, 1st July, 1840, Anne, daughter of Rev. John Carr (she was born at Durham 24th Oct. 1820), and has issue—
 - i. William John, born at Stackhouse, near Settle, 24th June, 1846.
 - i. Rachel Susannah, born at do. 20th July, 1844.
 - ii. Rosetta Anne, born at Settle 4th January, 1848.
 - iii. Emmeline Carr, born at Sidmouth 8th June, 1851
 - I. Susannah, born at Settle 3rd Feb., 1801; married at Settle 3rd July, 1822, Edward William, son of John and Mary Wakefield (he was born at Kendal 7th Oct., 1799, and died at Kendal 6th Feb., 1858, æt. 58), and has issue—
 - i. John Edward, born at Kendal 4th Sept., 1823 died at same place 29th May, 1829.
 - ii. William, born at Kendal 30th April, 1825; married at Halifax 16th October, 1861, Marianne daughter of Edmund Minson Wavell and Marianne his wife (she was born at Halifax 6th July, 1840).
 - iii. Thomas Birkbeck, born at Kendal 3rd Sept., 1828 married at Roberts Bridge, Sussex, 15th May 1849, Sophia, daughter of David and Edith Espenett (she was born at and has issue—
 - 1. Edward, born at Kendal 1st June, 1862
 - 1. Edith Susan, born at Cheswardine, Salop 20th March, 1850.
 - 2. Eva Margaret Jane, born at Cheswardine 1st January, 1853.

ii. Charles Lloyd, born at Kendal 6th July, 1810
(twin with Isaac); died in infancy.

iii. Charles Lloyd, born at Kendal 10th Dec., 1811;
married at Kendal 3rd July, 1838, Susanna,
daughter of Isaac and Mary Wilson (she was
born at Kendal 3rd Nov., 1815), and has issue—

1. Charles Lloyd, born at Kendal 24th Mar.,
1840.

2. Isaac, born at do. 9th August, 1844.

1. Anna Mary, born at do. 25th Jan., 1850.

iv. George Foster, born at Kendal 16th Aug., 1813;
married at Upper Clapton 23rd June, 1846,
Mary, youngest daughter of Adey Bellamy Savory
and Mary Cox his wife (she was born at Totten-
ham 3rd Sept., 1823), and has issue—

1. George Foster, born at Kendal 5th Oct.,
1847.

2. Arthur Lloyd, born at do. 22nd Dec.,
1848.

3. Albert, born at do. 10th May, 1851.

4. Paul James, born at do. 13th May, 1854.

5. Edward Martin, born at do. 17th Aug.,
1858.

6. Ernest, born at do. 2nd May, 1861; died
at the age of 4 months.

1. Mary Savory, born at do. 24th Jan., 1850.

2. Olivia, born at do. 22nd Dec., 1852; died
at Kendal 26th April, 1862.

3. Caroline, born at do. 14th Aug., 1855.

4. Emma, born at do. 15th October, 1857.

5. Priscilla Anna, born at do. 17th Dec.,
1859.

- v. Thomas, born at Kendal February, 1815; died in infancy.
- vi. Rev. Robert, born at Kendal 24th July, 1816; married at Leyton, Essex, 9th April, 1844, Charlotte, daughter of John Masterman (she was born 31st Jan., 1820), and has issue—
 - 1. Robert, born in London 23rd December, 1845.
 - 1. Charlotte, born at Kendal 6th June, 1847; died 4th April, 1848.
 - 2. Anna, born at Kendal 11th March, 1851.
- vii. Joseph Bevan, barrister-at-law, born at Kendal 21st June, 1818 (a twin with Mary Caroline); married at Banbury 27th August, 1851, Martha, daughter of Joseph and Martha Gillett (she was born 15th March, 1823), and has issue—
 - 1. Joseph Bevan, born in London 5th Oct., 1855.
 - 2. George, born at do. 5th March, 1861.
 - 1. Martha, born at do. 26th March, 1853.
 - 2. Anna Lloyd, born at do. 6th Aug., 1854.
 - 3. Mary Caroline, born at do. 4th Ap., 1857.
 - 4. Elizabeth, born at do. 24th July, 1858.
 - 5. Rachel Barclay, born at do. 20th Nov., 1859.
- i. Anna, born at Kendal 30th May, 1809; died 31st January, 1860, unmarried.
- ii. Mary Caroline, born at Kendal 21st June, 1818 (a twin with Joseph Bevan); married at Kendal 24th Oct., 1841, Joseph, son of Adey Bellamy Savory and Mary Cox his wife (he was born at Westminster 24th July, 1808), and has issue—

1. Joseph, born at Upper Clapton 23rd July, 1843.
2. Ernest Lloyd, born at do. 18th Mar., 1845
3. Arnold, born at do. 26th May, 1850.
4. Ethelbert Keston, born at do. 5th Mar., 1852.
5. Ronald Herbert, born at do. 28th June, 1856.
1. Mary Caroline, born at do. 22nd August, 1842.
2. Anna Braithwaite, born at do. 29th Oct., 1846.
3. Mary, born at do. 11th Sept., 1848.



- i. Rachel, daughter of George Braithwaite (see p. 31), born at Kendal 30th July, 1768; married at Preston Patrick, near Kendal, 3rd October, 1791, Samuel, son of Sampson Lloyd and Rachel Barnes his wife (he was born at Birmingham 7th Sept., 1768, and died at Birmingham 10th Nov., 1849, aged 81); she died at The Farm, near Birmingham, 2nd May, 1854, aged 85, and had issue—
 - i. George Braithwaite, born at Birmingham 5th Jan., 1794; he married first, at Birmingham, on the 22nd March, 1819, Mary Dearman (she was born 28th February, 1798, and died at Birmingham 16th August, 1826, aged 28); he had issue—
 1. Sampson Samuel, born at Birmingham 20th Nov., 1820; married at Leighton Buzzard 14th November, 1844, Emma, daughter of Samuel and Mary Reeve

(she was born at Leighton Buzzard 4th August, 1817), and has issue—

- i.* Sampson Samuel, born at Birmingham 26th Sept., 1846.
 - ii.* George Herbert, born at Birmingham 8th March, 1850.
 - iii.* Arthur Llewellyn, born at Edgbaston, nr. Birmingham, 22nd Oct., 1855.
 - i.* Emma Mary, born at Birmingham 3rd Sept., 1845.
 - ii.* Mary Dearman, born at Birmingham 5th April, 1848.
 - iii.* Rachel Louisa, born at Sparkhill, near Birmingham, 1st September, 1851.
 - iv.* Priscilla Caroline, born at Edgbaston, near Birmingham, 8th November, 1852.
 - v.* Alice Elizabeth, born at Edgbaston, nr. Birmingham, 15th March, 1854.
 - vi.* Adelaide Beatrice, born at Edgbaston, nr. Birmingham, 21st June, 1857.
2. George Braithwaite, born at Birmingham 15th Oct., 1824; married at Darlington 24th April, 1851, Mary Hutchinson of Sunderland (she was born 25th August, 1821), and has issue—
 - i.* John Henry, born 14th April, 1855.

i. Juliet, born 14th Feb., 1857 ;
died 6th January, 1858.

1. Priscilla Caroline, born at Birmingham
22nd Jan., 1822; died 1st April, 1822.

2. Mary, born at Birmingham 14th August,
1826; died 16th August, 1826.

He married secondly, at Dudley, 6th Aug., 1845,
Mary Shipton (she was born at Birmingham 16th
January, 1796); he died at The Farm 6th Nov.,
1857, aged 62—no issue by his second marriage.

ii. Samuel, born at Birmingham 20th July, 1795;
married at Plymouth November, 1823, Mary
Honychurch (she was born at Falmouth 12th
March, 1795), and has issue—

1. Samuel, born at Wednesbury 28th Dec.,
1827; married at Winchmore Hill 29th
July, 1858, Jane Eliza Janson (she was
born at Tottenham 28th May, 1839),
and has issue—

i. Amy, born at Wednesbury 1st
June, 1859.

ii. Edith Mary, born 16th May,
1860.

iii. Adelaide Jane, born 23rd
April, 1861.

iv. Charlotte, born 21st May, 1862

2. Joseph Foster, born at Wednesbury 23rd
August, 1833.

3. Wilson, born at Wednesbury 3rd Sept.,
1835.

4. William Henry, born at Wednesbury
22nd October, 1839.

1. Rachel Jane, born at Wednesbury 22nd October, 1824; married at Birmingham 16th Aug., 1850, William Bevington Lowe (he was born at Eatington 8th September, 1811), and has issue—
 - i. John William, born at Eatington 29th Sept., 1855.
 - ii. Lloyd Geoffrey, born at Eatington 5th Nov., 1858; died 26th December, 1858.
 - iii. Hubert Foster, born at Eatington 1st February, 1861.
 - i. Mary Margaret, born at Eatington 20th May, 1857.
2. Mary, born at Wednesbury 26th May, 1826; married at Birmingham 19th Jan., 1859, Henry (second wife), son of Edward and Rachel Pease (he was born at Darlington 4th May, 1807), and has issue—
 - i. Edward Lloyd, born at Darlington 4th March, 1861.
 - ii. John Francis, born 20th Aug., 1862.
 - i. Henrietta Rachel, born at Darlington 22nd October, 1859.
3. Amy Elizabeth, born at Wednesbury 24th Oct., 1829; died at same place 1st May, 1843.
4. Sarah, born at Wednesbury 3rd October, 1831; married at Birmingham 7th Sept., 1859, Wilson Sturge (he was born at Birmingham 14th April, 1834).

5. Anna, born at Wednesbury 27th May, 1837.
- iii. William, born at Birmingham 18th Feb., 1798 ; married at Castle Donington 17th Aug., 1848, Caroline Ellis (she was born 26th Feb., 1820), and has issue—
 1. William Ellis, born at Kingsmills, Castle Donington, 7th December, 1849.
 2. Tertius, born 27th April, 1852.
 3. Robert Samuel, born 2nd March, 1856.
1. Jane Rachel, born 23rd April, 1851.
2. Caroline, born 16th January, 1854.
- iv. Barnes, born at Wednesbury 30th May, 1801 ; died at Birmingham 2nd July, 1801.
- v. Isaac, born at Wednesbury 30th May, 1801 ; married at Preston Patrick, nr. Kendal, 18th Sept., 1828, Mary, daughter of Isaac and Mary Rigge (she was born at Kendal 11th October, 1801), and has issue—
 1. John Sanderson, born at Kendal 23rd June, 1831 ; married at Adelaide, Australia, 30th Dec., 1856, Charlotte Emily, daughter of Henry and Charlotte Watson (she was born in Adelaide, South Australia, in 1836), and has issue—
 - i. Henry Sanderson, born in Australia 30th June, 1861.
 - i. Alice Mary, born in Australia 7th March, 1859.
 2. Henry, born at Bristol 7th Feb., 1833 ; died 8th April, 1836.
 3. Edward Rigge, born at Bristol 14th July, 1834.

-
4. Isaac Wilson, born at Bristol 6th June, 1836; died 14th February, 1837.
 5. Howard, born at Poole, Dorsetshire, 16th August, 1837.
 1. Hannah Mary, born at Tottenham 21st June, 1840.
 - vi. Theodore, born at Birmingham 15th Oct., 1806; married at Worcester 13th Sept., 1833, Anna Ash, *née* Newman (she was born 18th July, 1804), and has issue—
 1. Theodore, born at Bewdley 7th Sept., 1834.
 2. Robert Newman, born at Bewdley 14th March, 1836; married at Walthamston 5th Sept., 1861, Mary, daughter of George and Jane Borwick (she was born at West Bromwich, Staffordshire, 24th February, 1838).
 3. Henry, born at Camberwell 24th July, 1841.
 4. Alfred Howard, born at Camberwell 9th August, 1845.
 1. Rachel, born at Bewdley 18th Mar., 1838.
 2. Helen Maria, born at Camberwell 5th October, 1847.
 - vii. Sampson, born at Birmingham 7th June, 1808; married first, at Areley Kings, 9th Sept., 1841, Sarah Davis Zachary (she was born 19th Aug., 1818, and died at Wednesbury 9th Oct., 1856, aged 38), and left issue—
 1. Sampson Zachary, born at Wednesbury 4th January, 1843.

-
2. Francis Henry, born at Wednesbury 22nd July, 1844.
 1. Mary Sophia, born at Wednesbury 23rd February, 1846.
He married secondly, at Bristol, 1st July, 1858, Eliza Lydia Zachary (she was born 22nd Aug., 1828).
 - viii. Wilson, born at Birmingham 9th Feb., 1811; died 3rd September, 1835.
 - i. Deborah, born at Birmingham 5th Oct., 1796; married at Birmingham George, son of George and Mary Stacey (he was born at Lamb's Conduit Street, London, 27th Sept., 1786); she died at Tottenham 11th March, 1841, aged 44, and left issue—
 1. George, born at Tottenham 24th March, 1824; married at Winchmore Hill 30th August, 1850, Mary Janson; he died at Birmingham 22nd May, 1858, and left issue—
 - i. George, born at Birmingham 2nd December, 1858.
 - ii. Eliza Jane, born at Tottenham 5th October, 1851.
 - iii. Anna Maria, born at Tottenham 11th February, 1854.
 - iv. Eleanor, born at Hornsley 30th March, 1856.
 2. Samuel Lloyd, born at Tottenham 2nd Oct., 1830; married at Tottenham 12th May, 1854, Mary, daughter of John and Mary Barclay (she was born at

Alton, Hampshire, 29th March, 1827),
and has issue—

i. Henry George, born at St. John's
Wood 24th February, 1855.

ii. John Barclay, born at do. 5th
February, 1857.

iii. Ernest Lloyd, born at Totten-
ham 20th January, 1859.

i. Mary Deborah, born at do. 12th
May, 1860.

1. Rachel, born at Tottenham 17th Dec.,
1820; married at Tottenham 14th Sept.,
1848, Arthur, son of Wm. and Rachel
Albright (he was born at Charlbury,
Oxon, 12th March, 1811), and has
issue—

i. William Arthur, born at Edg-
baston 14th October, 1853.

ii. George Stacey, born at Edg-
baston 15th June, 1855.

iii. John Francis, born at Edg-
baston 15th April, 1857.

iv. Alfred Beaumont, born at Edg-
baston 21st August, 1861.

i. Rachel Anna, born at Edgbas-
ton 24th July, 1849.

ii. Mary Deborah, born at Edg-
baston 26th Dec., 1850.

iii. Wilhelmine, born at Edgbas-
ton 2nd July, 1852.

iv. Maria Catherine, born at Edg-
baston 25th Feb., 1859.

2. Mary, born at Tottenham 20th Nov., 1822; married at Tottenham 14th Dec., 1848, Robert, son of Wm. and Hannah Wilson (he was born at Kendal 9th August, 1825), and has issue—
 - i. Robert, born at Kendal 4th June, 1851.
 - ii. George Stacey, born at Little Broughton, Cumberland, 18th August, 1852.
 - iii. William Henry, born at Little Broughton, Cumberland, 20th October, 1853.
 - iv. Lloyd, born at Little Broughton, Cumberland, 20th Oct., 1856.
 - i. Rachel Mary, born at Pontefract 16th Sept., 1849.
3. Anna Deborah, born at Tottenham 26th August, 1825; died 30th Nov., 1845.
4. Catherine, born at Tottenham 5th Nov., 1826; married at Tottenham 3rd Dec., 1857, John Edward, son of William and Hannah Wilson (he was born at Kendal 23rd May, 1834), and has issue—
 - i. John William, born at Edgbaston 22nd October, 1858.
 - ii. George Edward, born at Edgbaston 7th February, 1860.
 - iii. Theodore Stacey, born at Edgbaston 24th Mar., 1861.

5. Sarah, born at Tottenham 4th April, 1829; died 16th January, 1832.
6. Agatha, born at Tottenham 30th April, 1836.
- ii. Rachel,* born at Birmingham 15th March, 1803; married at Birmingham 20th April, 1825, Robert, son of Luke and Mariabella Howard (he was born at Plaistow 27th June, 1801), and has issue—
 1. Samuel Lloyd, born at Tottenham 13th Dec., 1827; married at Bristol 27th October, 1853, Caroline, daughter of Richard and Mary Ball, of Bristol (she died 18th Dec. of the same year).
 2. Robert Luke, born at Tottenham 8th October, 1834; married at Wellington, Somersetshire, 14th March, 1861, Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry and Rachel Fox (she was born at Wellington 13th June, 1837), and has issue—
 - i. Mary, born at Tottenham 11th January, 1862.
 3. Theodore, born at Tottenham 3rd April, 1837; married at Leeds 26th April, 1860, Susan Maria, daughter of John and Deborah Jowitt (she was born at Leeds 4th August, 1837).
 4. David, born at Tottenham 3rd April, 1839
 5. Eliot, born at do. 13th July, 1842.
 1. Rachel Maria, born at Tottenham 20th

* For the ancestry of the Lloyds, see Burke's *History of the Commoners*, Vol. ~~4~~ p. 107.

April, 1830; married at Ackworth 9th August, 1855, William, son of John and Rebecca Fowler (he was born at Elm Grove, Melksham, 28th July, 1828), and has issue—

- i. William Herbert, born at Tottenham 28th May, 1856.
- ii. Howard, born at Tottenham 20th October, 1857.
- i. Elizabeth Mary, born at Tottenham 3rd March, 1859.
- ii. Mabel, born at Tottenham 27th December, 1860.

2. Elizabeth, born at Tottenham 29th May, 1832.

iii. Sarah, born at Birmingham 25th November, 1804; married at Birmingham 15th May, 1828, Alfred, son of Robert Were Fox* and Elizabeth his wife (he was born at Falmouth 9th September, 1794), and has issue—

- 1. Alfred Lloyd, born at Falmouth 26th May, 1829.
- 2. Theodore, born at Falmouth 4th April, 1831; married at Norwich 26th March, 1857, Harriet Howell, daughter of John Paid Kirkbride and Ann Eliza his wife (she was born at Bristol 14th Jan., 1828), and has issue—

- i. Theodore Alfred, born at Dryma, near Neath, 1st Feb., 1858.

* For his ancestry, see Burke's *History of the Commoners*, Vol. ~~X~~p. 314.

-
- ii.* Edwin Kirkbride, born at Drymma, near Neath, 14th May, 1859.
 - i.* Eliza Gurney, born at do. 9th July, 1861.
 - 3. Howard, born at Falmouth 10th Dec., 1836.
 - 4. Charles Wm., born at do. 13th June, 1843
 - 5. George Henry, born at do. 27th September, 1845.
 - 6. Wilson Lloyd, born at do. 27th January, 1847.
 - 1. Rachel Elizabeth, born at Falmouth 6th Feb., 1833; married at Falmouth 27th April, 1854, Samuel Lindoe, son of Samuel and Maria Fox (he was born at Wellington 6th June, 1830), and has issue—
 - i.* Samuel Middleton, born at Tottenham 16th March, 1856
 - i.* Charlotte Maria, born at Tottenham 23rd Dec., 1857.
 - 2. Sarah Charlotte, born at Falmouth 15th March, 1834; married at Falmouth 27th Oct., 1852, Robert Nicholas, son of Thomas and Lucy Fowler (he was born at Tottenham 7th Sept., 1829), and has issue—
 - i.* Lucy Charlotte, born at Tottenham 25th Jan., 1855.
 - ii.* Charlotte Rachel, born at Tottenham 29th Oct., 1856.

- iii.* Helen Ann, born at Tottenham
3rd Dec., 1858.
 - iv.* Mary, born at Tottenham 14th
May, 1860.
 - 3. Mary, born at Falmouth 11th August,
1835; married at Falmouth 24th Aug.,
1854, Jos. Whitwell, J.P. for Durham,
son of Joseph and Emma Pease (he
was born at Darlington 23rd June,
1828), and has issue—
 - i.* Alfred Edward, born at Dar-
lington 29th June, 1857.
 - ii.* Joseph Albert, born at Dar-
lington 17th Jan., 1860.
 - i.* Emma Josephine, born at Dar-
lington 25th May, 1855.
 - ii.* Sarah Charlotte, born at Dar-
lington 1st Sept., 1858.
- 4. Helen Maria, born at Falmouth 17th
Nov., 1838; married at Falmouth 13th
Sept., 1860, John William, son of John
Beaumont and Sarah Pease (he was
born at Darlington 18th Aug., 1836),
and has issue—
 - i.* Sarah Helen, born at Gateshead
17th July, 1861.
- 5. Lucy Anna, born at Falmouth 5th Oct.,
1841; married at Falmouth 7th Aug.,
1861, Thomas, son of John and Eliz-
abeth Hodgkin (he was born at Tot-
tenham 29th July, 1831).
- 6. Sophia Lloyd, born at Falmouth 28th
September, 1848.

-
- II. Alice, daughter of George Braithwaite (see p. 31), born at Kendal 17th January, 1770; died young.
 - III. Sarah, born at Kendal 30th January, 1772; died young.
 - IV. Deborah, born at Kendal 18th Sept., 1775; married at Kendal 9th Oct., 1798, William Dillworth Crewdson (he was born 26th Dec., 1774, and died at Kendal 2nd April, 1851, aged 76 years); she died at Kendal 30th Oct., 1844, aged 69 years, and had issue—
 - i. William Dillworth, born at Kendal 12th Sept., 1799; married at Plymouth 6th April, 1825, Sarah, daughter of Francis and Sarah Fox (she was born 1st Jan., 1802); has no issue.
 - ii. George Braithwaite, born at Kendal 28th Dec., 1800; married at Spiceland, near Exeter, 18th Oct., 1831, Eleanor, daughter of George and Eleanor Fox (she was born at Perran, near Falmouth, 19th March, 1807), and has issue—
 - 1. William Dillworth, born at Kendal 14th March, 1838.
 - 2. George, born at Kendal 18th Aug., 1840
 - 3. Henry, born at Kendal 13th Oct., 1852.
 - 1. Eleanor, born at Kendal 19th May, 1833; died at Arnside 26th May, 1842.
 - 2. Anna Rebecca, born at Kendal 29th September, 1834; died at Arnside 26th May, 1842.
 - 3. Maria Jane, born at Kendal 3rd June, 1836.
 - 4. Frances Mary, born at Kendal 8th May, 1843.
 - 5. Ellen Fox, born at Kendal 13th Feb., 1845.

- iii. Thomas, born at Kendal 5th Aug., 1803; married at Spiceland 12th Oct., 1836, Jane, daughter of George and Eleanor Fox (she was born 22nd Oct., 1808); has no issue.
- iv. John, born at Kendal 10th Jan., 1814; died 24th January, 1824, at same place.
- v. Edward, born at Kendal 17th July, 1821; married at Wilmslow, Cheshire, 15th July, 1846, Mary, daughter of Wm. and Martha Boulton (she was born at Manchester 30th Sept., 1821), and has issue—
 - 1. Edward, born at Kendal 3rd Oct., 1847.
 - 2. Ernest, born at do. 12th Jan., 1851.
 - 3. Francis William, born at do. 21st March, 1853.
- i. Mary Cicely, born at do. 20th Dec., 1848.
- i. Rachel, born at Kendal 31st Jan., 1802; married at Kendal 6th Feb., 1833, Henry, son of Thomas and Sarah Fox (he was born at Wellington, Somersetshire, 10th Mar., 1800), and has issue—
 - 1. Rachel Crewdson, born at Wellington 21st January, 1834; married at Wellington 13th Sept., 1854, John Edward, son of Edward William and Susannah Wakefield (he was born at Kendal 8th Aug., 1830, and died at Malvern 30th July, 1858), and has issue (as given at p. 30)—
 - i. John Edward William, born at Ventnor 31st March, 1858.
 - i. Rachel Mary, born at Ventnor 4th October, 1856.

-
2. Henrietta Maria, born at Wellington 13th June, 1837; married at Wellington 14th March, 1861, Robert Luke son of Robert and Rachel Howard (he was born at Tottenham 9th Oct., 1834) and has issue (as given at p. 43)—
- i. Mary, born at Tottenham 11th January, 1862.
 - ii. Sarah, born at Kendal 22nd March, 1805; married at Kendal 13th September, 1827, Charles, son of Thomas and Sarah Fox (he was born at Wellington 7th April, 1801, and died at same place 5th Dec., 1860, aged 59½ years), and left issue—
 - 1. Dillworth Crewdson, born at Wellington 11th Sept., 1828; married at Wellington 27th May, 1851, Mary Augusta daughter of Thos. Woodward Buckhan and Mary Cecilia his wife (she was born at Chelsea 23rd Oct., 1827), and has issue—
 - i. Charles Dillworth, born at Wellington 1st March, 1852.
 - ii. Henry, born at do. 30th Sept 1856.
 - i. Mary Cecilia, born at do. 13th September, 1853.
 - ii. Sarah Anna, born at do. 15th May, 1855.
 - iii. Alice, born at do. 20th April 1858.
 - iv. Louisa, born at do. 7th July 1861.

2. Charles Henry, born at Wellington 1st April, 1830; died 24th Nov., 1831.
3. Dr. Wilson, born at Wellington 2nd Nov., 1831; married at Cheltenham 20th April, 1859, Emily Anne, daughter of Wellesley Doyle, Esq., Capt., H.M.'s Regt., and Emily Sarah his wife (she was born at Brompton 15th April, 1835), and has issue—
 - i. William Arthur, born at Newcastle-under-Lyme 10th May, 1861.
 - i. Emily Cecil, born at do. 22nd February, 1860.
4. Charles Henry, born at Wellington 17th March, 1835.
5. William Francis, born at do. 11th March, 1837.
1. Sarah Anna, born at do. 19th May, 1833.
- iii. Maria, born at Kendal 23rd Feb., 1807; married at Kendal 9th Sept., 1830, John Eliot, son of Luke and Mariabella Howard (he was born at Plaistow, Essex, 11th Dec., 1807), and has issue—
 1. William Dillworth, born at Tottenham 19th December, 1831.
 2. Joseph, born at Tottenham 9th May, 1834; married at Manchester 30th March, 1859, Ellen, daughter of Henry and Mary Waterhouse, of Manchester, and has issue—
 - i. Alfred Gravely, born at Stamford Hill 8th Nov., 1861.

-
- i.* Mary Josephine, born at Stamford Hill 1st March, 1860.
 - 3. John Eliot, born at Tottenham 15th Feb., 1838; married at Manchester 3rd April, 1861, Louisa, daughter of Henry and Mary Waterhouse (she was born at Ardwick Green, Manchester, 19th December, 1837), and has issue—
 - i.* William Crewdson, born at Tottenham 13th Feb., 1862.
 - 4. Henry, born at Tottenham 5th May, 1848.
 - 1. Sarah Maria, born at Tottenham 6th Feb., 1833; married at Tottenham 3rd Oct., 1855, Thomas son of Thomas and Catherine Fox (he was born at Wellington 5th Feb., 1828), and has issue—
 - i.* Thomas, born at Wellington 16th March, 1858.
 - i.* Catherine Maria, born at do. 25th Oct., 1856; died 26th July, 1857.
 - ii.* Maria Howard, born at do. 21st Feb., 1859.
 - iii.* Eleanor, born at do. 5th Nov., 1860.
 - 2. Mary Elizabeth, born at Helme Lodge, Kendal, 21st March, 1836.
 - 3. Mariabella, born at Tottenham 20th December, 1840.
 - 4. Eleanor, born at do. 4th May, 1844.
 - 5. Alice, born at do. 9th May, 1846.

iv. Deborah, born at Kendal 8th May, 1810; married at Kendal 8th August, 1833, John Sanderson Thomas (he was born 16th June, 1809), and has issue—

1. Benjamin, born at Bristol 11th March, 1835; married at Teignmouth 14th June, 1861, Letitia Margaret, daughter of Walter Matthews Paul and Elizabeth his wife (she was born at Highgrove, Tetbury, 7th Jan., 1840).

2. George Edward, born at Long Ashton, Somersetshire, 8th Oct., 1839.

3. John, born at Exmouth 1st Jan., 1846.

4. Samuel, born at do. 15th Oct., 1847.

1. Rachel Mary, born at Long Ashton 12th Sept., 1836.

v. Mary, born at Kendal 14th April, 1812; married at Wellington 2nd May, 1848, James, son of James and Jane Cowherd (he was born 30th April, 1813), and has issue—

1. Mary Crewdson, born at Netherfield, Kendal, 27th February, 1849; died 28th Dec., 1858.

2. Rachel Maria, born at Netherfield 15th April, 1851,

3. Frances Margaret, born at Stonydale, Cartmel, 17th September, 1853.

~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

v. Dorothy, daughter of George Braithwaite (see p. 31), born at Kendal 2nd Sept., 1783; married at same place 13th

Oct., 1807, Robert Benson (he was born 6th February, 1780, and died at Parkside 17th February, 1857, aged 77); she died at Parkside 24th Sept., 1861, aged 78, and has issue—

i. George, born at Kendal 12th Oct., 1809; married at Manchester 10th March, 1841, Susanna, daughter of Joseph Crewdson (she was born at Manchester 5th Sept., 1816), and has issue—

1. George Henry, born at Stalybridge 2nd September, 1842.

2. Joseph Crewdson, born at do. 2nd Aug., 1854.

1. Rachel Mary, born at do. 7th July, 1844.

2. Anna Dora, born at do. 9th Aug., 1846.

3. Susanna, born at do. 28th July, 1848.

4. Edith, born at do. 24th Dec., 1850.

5. Amy Roberta, born at do. 8th Nov., 1856

ii. Robert Braithwaite, born at Kendal 1st April, 1817; married at Wilton, near Hawick, 7th November, 1855, Eleanora Seymour, daughter of David and Janet Stewart (she was born at Stirling 17th August, 1819), and has issue—

1. Robert Seymour, born at Oaklands, Greenfield, Yorkshire, 19th Oct., 1858.

1. Janet Dorothea, born at Stalybridge 7th December, 1856.

2. Eleanora Katherine, born at Oaklands 30th December, 1860.


iii. William Thomas, born at Parkside, near Kendal, 20th April, 1824; married at St. John's Church, Manchester, 10th July, 1858, Helen Wilson (she was born at Acton Grange, Cheshire, 26th March,

1826); emigrated to Canada on the 14th July, 1858, and has issue—

1. William Theodore, born at Point Cardinal House, Edwardsburg, Grenville County, Canada West, 21st Nov., 1861.
- i. Deborah, born at Kendal 15th July, 1808; died in infancy.
- ii. Mary, born at Kendal 19th June, 1811; died 18th May, 1829.
- iii. Deborah, born at Kendal 10th Sept., 1813; married at same place 5th May, 1836, John Jowitt (he was born 15th Sept., 1811), and has issue—
 1. Robert Benson, born at Leeds 24th May, 1839.
 1. Susan Maria, born at Leeds 4th August, 1837; married at Leeds 26th April, 1860, Theodore Howard (he was born at Tottenham 3rd April, 1837); as given at p. 43.
 2. Rachel Elizabeth, born at Leeds 19th October, 1841.
 3. Anna Dora, born at Leeds 28th Nov., 1843.
 4. Emily, born at Leeds 19th July, 1852.
 5. Florence, born at Leeds 26th Jan., 1855.
- iv. Rachel, born at Kendal 2nd May, 1815; married at Kendal 22nd July, 1846, Robert Crewdson, of Manchester (he was born at Manchester 8th May, 1819); no issue.
- v. Sarah, born at Parkside 18th May, 1819; living unmarried.
- vi. Anna Dorothy, born at Parkside 6th Feb., 1822;

married at Kendal 9th June, 1847, Isaac Wilson, J.P. for Durham (he was born 16th Feb., 1822), and has issue—

1. Robert Theodore, born at Nunthorpe Hall, Yorkshire, 7th Feb., 1856 (a twin with Sarah Maria).
1. Mary, born at Middlesbro' 16th Sept., 1848.
2. Helen, born at do. 25th April, 1850.
3. Anna Gertrude, born at Middlesbro' 14th December, 1853.
4. Sarah Maria, born at Nunthorpe Hall 7th February, 1856 (a twin with Robt. Theodore).
5. Dora Beatrice, born at Nunthorpe Hall 15th April, 1859.
- vii. Maria, born at Parkside 5th March, 1827; died 12th July, 1836.

EORGE BRAITHWAITE (see p. 31), born at Kendal 1st Dec., 1777; married at Birmingham 19th March, 1806, Mary, daughter of Charles Lloyd and Mary Farmer his wife (she was born at Birmingham 1st June, 1784, and died at Kendal 22nd November, 1822, aged 38 years); he died at Kendal 23rd November, 1853, and had issue—

- I. George, born at Kirby Kendal 27th August, 1808; he died 27th February, 1810.
- II. George, born at Kirby Kendal 21st July, 1810; living unm.
- III. Thomas, born at Parkside 1st May, 1816; living unmar.
- IV. Samuel, born at Kendal 25th April, 1820 (a twin with James); married at Leeds 3rd March, 1858, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hattersley (she was born at Leeds 9th April, 1826), and has issue—

-
- i. George Henry, born at Bradford 9th April, 1859.
 - v. James, born at Kendal 25th April, 1820 (a twin with Samuel); married at Otley 25th July, 1860, Ann, daughter of Andrew and Alice McLandsborough (she was born at Otley 27th Nov., 1824), and has issue—
 - i. Mary, born at Shipley 15th July, 1861.
 - vi. Gurney, born at Parkside 25th June, 1818; died 27th April, 1819.
 - i. Mary, born at Kirby Kendal 28th February, 1807; married at Kendal 8th March, 1830, Charles Hingston, M.D., son of Joseph and Catherine Phillips Hingston (he was born at Dodbrook, Devonshire, 27th April, 1805); she died at Plymouth 18th April, 1833, and left issue—
 - i. Mary Anna, born at Plymouth 31st Dec., 1830.
 - ii. Georgina Braithwaite, born at Plymouth 21st Jan., 1833; died 12th October, 1854.
 - ii. Deborah, born at Parkside 14th August, 1812; died 17th April, 1833.
 - iii. Alice, born at Parkside 18th July, 1814; married at Kendal 28th June, 1855, Mark, son of William and Mary Batt (he was born at Maidenhead 18th July, 1814).
- R**OBERT FOSTER (see p. 9), born at Hawthorne 4th Aug., 1694; married at Shotton 10th November, 1726, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Dodshon (she was born at Lowhills, Durham, 28th February, 1702, and died at Hawthorne 1st November, 1730, æt. 28); he died at Hawthorne 16th February, 1755, æt. 61, and left issue—
- i. Thomas, of whom presently.
 - ii. Robert, born at Hawthorne 7th May, 1729; married at Worcester 8th Sept., 1758, Ann, daughter of John and Mary Ashby (she was born 19th July, 1725, and died at the estate at Rushwick 28th May, 1774, æt. 49); he

died at Rushwick 16th July, 1794, æt. 66, and had issue—

- i. Thomas, of whom presently (see p. 59).
- ii. Joseph, born at Worcester 29th April, 1761; married at Henley-in-Arden 11th Nov., 1785, Sarah, daughter of Sampson and Rachel Lloyd (she was born 28th Oct., 1764, and died at Stamford Hill 8th Sept., 1847, æt. 83); he died at Bromley 9th June, 1835, æt. 74, and had issue—
 1. Robert, born at Bromley Hall 11th Sept., 1786; died at Bromley 20th January, 1798, æt. 11.
 2. Joseph Talwin, born at Bromley 3rd June, 1794; married at Falmouth 13th Oct., 1825, Mary, daughter of William and Ann Tweedy; he died at Stamford Hill 2nd Feb., 1861, æt. 66, *s.p.*
 3. Sampson, of whom presently.
 4. Robert, born at Bromley Hall 4th Nov., 1802; died at Stamford Hill 9th Sept., 1841, æt. 39.
1. Rachel, born at Bromley Hall 10th April, 1788; married 14th May, 1823, James, son of Robert and Mary Foster, of Hebblethwaite Hall (he was born at Hebblethwaite Hall 28th Aug., 1787, and died at Stamford Hill 20th Jan., 1861); she died at Stamford Hill 12th August, 1862, *s.p.*
2. A daughter, born at Bordersley, Birmingham, 16th March, 1790; died at Bromley 10th April, 1790.

3. Anne, born at Bromley 16th July, 1795;
married at Plaistow 1st January, 1828,
Richard (second wife), son of Wm and
Mary Janson (he was born at White-
chapel 18th April, 1799, and died at
) , and had issue—

i. Richard, born at Tottenham
3rd March, 1829; now living
on his estate at Rushwick.

4. Sarah, born at Bromley 13th June, 1805;
died at Stamford Hill 28th March,
1861.

5. Lucy, born at Bromley 13th Nov., 1810.



AMPSON FOSTER, born at Bromley 22nd March, 1797;
married at Tottenham 26th March, 1824, Mary, daughter
of Wm. and Elizabeth Sybilla Fry (she was born at the
Poultry, London, 28th Sept., 1800), and has issue—

I. William Fry, deputy-lieutenant for Flintshire, was born at
Stamford Hill 8th Aug., 1825; married Caroline Cunliffe.

II. Sampson Lloyd, born at Fakenham, Norfolk, 7th August,
1831; married at Tettenhall, near Wolverhampton, 1st
Jan., 1859, Louisa Laura, daughter of the Rev. C. B. C.
Whitmore and Ann Barbara Gifford his wife (she was born
8th July, 1834), and has issue—

i. Constance Mary, born at The Five Ways, Wallsall,
3rd December, 1859.

ii. Laura Josephine, born at The Five Ways, Wallsall,
26th Feb., 1861.

III. Joseph, born at Fakenham, Norfolk, 24th February, 1833;
died 6th February, 1834.

IV. Joseph, born at Fakenham 9th December, 1834.

I. Sarah Elizabeth, born at Stamford Hill 8th August, 1829.

THOMAS FOSTER, born at Worcester 3rd August, 1759; married first, at Alcester, Warwickshire, 15th Oct., 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Erasmus King by his wife Mary Nelson (she died at Bromley Hall, Middlesex, 29th May, 1806, æt. 34), and had issue—

- i. Thomas Nelson, born at Bromley Hall 23rd January, 1799; married first, at St. Peter-le-Poor, Broad Street, London, 20th March, 1828, Mary Ryley (she was born at Calcutta 6th Nov., 1799, and died at Evesham 4th Dec., 1829, æt. 30), and had issue—

- i. Mary Ryley, born at Evesham 3rd January, 1829; died 7th April, 1830.

He married secondly, at Stretton-on-the-Fosse, 22nd Dec., 1835, Edith, daughter of Richard and Edith Gibbs (she was born at Wickham Ford, Evesham, 24th Dec., 1807); he died at Evesham 1st June, 1858, and had issue—

- i. Robert, born at Evesham 1st March, 1839; died 29th of same month.

- ii. Thomas Nelson, born at Evesham 16th March, 1840.

- iii. Reginald, born at Evesham 9th August, 1841; emigrated to New Zealand August 23rd, 1862.

- iv. Richard Gibbs, born at Evesham 5th Aug., 1845.

- i. Edith, born at Evesham 13th Dec., 1836; married at All Saints' Church, Evesham, 11th Oct., 1860, Rev. Wm. Goldsmith Crouch, son of Edward and Mary Crouch (he was born at West Farleigh, Kent, 16th November, 1822).

- ii. Elizabeth, born at Evesham 16th Dec., 1837.

- iii. Emma Christina, born at Evesham 25th Dec., 1847.

- ii. Erasmus Robert, born at Bromley Hall 20th May, 1801;

married at Peckham 17th May, 1832, Eliza, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Bevington (she was born at Bermondsey 2nd Oct., 1805); he died at Camberwell 2nd July, 1857, and had issue—

- i. Erasmus Robert, born at Camberwell 12th Feb., 1838; he emigrated to New Zealand 10th Aug., 1861.
 - ii. George Bevington, born at Camberwell 20th Oct., 1839.
 - iii. Henry, born at do. 20th Nov., 1845.
 - iv. Frederick William, born at do. 26th Sept., 1849.
 - i. Marianne, born at do. 19th Sept., 1841.
 - ii. Eliza, born at do. 8th September, 1843.
- III. William Penn, born at Bromley Hall 12th Feb., 1803; married at Worcester 6th March, 1827, Ann, daughter of Ephraim and Lucy Lingham (she was born at Worcester 2nd March, 1801); he died at Stoke Newington 26th July, 1847, and had issue—
- i. A son born 8th Sept., 1828; died same day.
 - ii. William Penn, born at Worcester 5th July, 1829; died at Hackney 3rd May, 1834.
 - i. Lucy Jane, born at Worcester 26th Oct., 1827; died same place 13th Feb., 1830.
- I. Elizabeth Talwin, born at Bow, Stratford-le-Bow, 19th July, 1795; married 4th Nov., 1845, the Rev. William Dewè, vicar of Weybread, Sussex (he died at Weybread 25th June, 1859), *s.p.*
- II. Mary Ann, born at Bromley Hall 10th Sept., 1796; died at Camberwell 11th March, 1847.
- III. Emma, born at Bromley Hall 22nd Oct., 1797; died at Bromley 15th Sept., 1798.
- IV. Emma, born at Bromley Hall 16th May, 1806; married

at Evesham 25th August, 1836, Edward Astbury Turley (he died at Worcester 9th Jan., 1855), and had issue—

- i. Elizabeth Emma, born at Worcester 21st November, 1837; married at St. Giles' Church, Camberwell, 5th June, 1860, the Rev. Richard White Atkins, son of John and Maria Atkins (he was born at Ashcott House, Glastonbury, 30th September, 1830), and has issue—

1. Lancelot White, born at Bedhampton, Hants, 2nd August, 1861.

- ii. Georgina Alice, born at Worcester 5th August, 1839.

- iii. Isabella Rosa, born at do. 21st October, 1841.

He married secondly, at Devonshire House, London, 19th June, 1810, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Mary Compton (she was born at Fenchurch Street, London, 1st April, 1781); he died at Rushwick 9th July, 1834, æt. 74, and had issue—

- i. Alfred, born at Bromley Hall 13th June, 1812; died at Stoke Newington 13th February, 1846.
- ii. John, born at Evesham 20th June, 1821; now living in Australia.
- i. Henrietta, born at Bromley Hall 27th April, 1815; died at Evesham 31st December, 1831, æt. 16.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

- iii. Dodshon, son of Robert Foster (see p. 56), born at Hawthorne 1st November, 1730; married at Lancaster 3rd July, 1753, Elizabeth, daughter of Myles Birket and Jane Westray his wife (she was born at Lancaster 3rd Feb., 1729, and died there 12th Sept., 1766, æt. 37); he died at Lancaster 2nd January, 1792, æt. 62, and had issue—

- i. Robert, of whom presently.
- ii. Myles, born at Lancaster 5th Aug., 1759; died at Ulverstone 25th August, 1779.
- * i. Jane, born at Lancaster 30th Nov., 1756; died 6th September, 1758.
- ii. Elizabeth, born at Lancaster 7th June, 1764; died 22nd March, 1823.

ROBERT FOSTER, born at Lancaster 24th April, 1754; married first, at Brigflats, near Sedbergh, Yorkshire, 1st March, 1784, Mary Burton (she was born 12th February, 1753, and died at Brigflats 9th November, 1799, æt. 46½). He married secondly, at Brigflats, 25th Feb., 1802, Margaret Burton,* *née* Walker (she was born at Hollins, in Middleton, 29th December, 1756, and died at Newcastle 9th Aug., 1835, æt. 78); he died at Newcastle 15th June, 1827, æt. 74; no issue by his second marriage. He had issue by his first marriage—

- I. Myles Birket, of whom presently.
- II. Dodshon, born at Hebblethwaite Hall 5th March, 1786; died 30th May, 1790.
- III. James, born at Hebblethwaite Hall 28th August, 1787; married 14th May, 1823, Rachel, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Foster (she was born 10th April, 1778, and died

* Margaret Walker, daughter of Christopher and Mary Walker, married first, at Brigflats, 28th October, 1784, John Burton, of The Hill, near Sedbergh (he died 18th May, 1796); she died at Westgate Hill, Newcastle-on-Tyne, 9th Aug., 1835, and had issue—

- I. Mary, born at The Hill 3rd August, 1785; married at Brigflats 26th June, 1811, Joseph Morton, of Sunderland (he died 27th March, 1818); she died at Newcastle 19th September, 1853, and had issue—
 - i. James, born at Sunderland 17th May, 1812; died 11th Feb., 1813.
 - i. Margaret, born at Sunderland 11th July, 1813; living in Newcastle unmarried.
 - ii. Sarah, born at Sunderland 2nd October, 1814; died 23rd February, 1838.

12th August, 1862); he died at Stamford Hill 20th Jan., 1861, *s.p.* (as given at p. 57.)

iv. John, born at Hebblethwaite Hall 24th December, 1788 (a twin with Elizabeth); he died at Newcastle-on-Tyne 1st December, 1818.

i. Elizabeth, born at Hebblethwaite Hall 24th December, 1788 (a twin with John); married at Brigflats 27th September, 1809, Anthony, son of Anthony and Elizabeth Clapham (he was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 23rd July, 1778, and died there 17th June, 1852); she died at Newcastle-on-Tyne 16th February, 1857, and had issue—

i. Anthony, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 24th July, 1812; died young.

ii. Anthony, of whom presently.

iii. John Foster, born at Benwell Grove, Newcastle, 24th November, 1819.

iv. Robert Calvert, born at Benwell Grove 15th Sept., 1823; married at Newcastle-on-Tyne 5th June, 1862, Priscilla Hannah, daughter of George and Hannah Mennell, of Picton House, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

v. James, born at Benwell Grove 28th June, 1825; married at Beverley 13th May, 1857, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Charlotte Ford, of Beverley.

vi. Henry, born at Benwell Grove 25th February, 1827; married at Newcastle-on-Tyne 20th July, 1859, Esther Mary, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Watson, of Newcastle-on-Tyne (she was born 13th December, 1838), and has issue—

1. Henry Foster, born at Newcastle 10th June, 1860; he died there 19th Oct., 1860.

1. Ethel, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 25th July, 1861.
- i. Mary, born at Newcastle 1st December, 1813; married at Gateshead 5th May, 1842, Anthony Atkinson (he was born at Stockton-on-Tees 9th December, 1809), and has issue—
 1. Mary Elizabeth, born at Quarry House, Witton-le-Wear, County of Durham, 14th June, 1848.
 - ii. Elizabeth, born at Benwell Grove 22nd July, 1818; married at Newcastle 9th April, 1846, William,* grandson of Henry Taylor, of North Shields (he was born there 29th May, 1818); she died at Middlesbro' 16th August, 1847, and had issue—
 1. Charles Clapham, born at Middlesbro' 16th August, 1847.
 - iii. Anna Maria, born at Benwell Grove 2nd Sept., 1831.

ANTHONY CLAPHAM, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 17th April, 1815; married at Edinburgh 1st October, 1839, Lucy Sinclair (she was born at Edinburgh 29th September, 1820), and has issue—

- I. Reginald, born at Gateshead 20th February, 1848.
- II. Anthony Calvert, born at Newcastle 18th December, 1856.

* He married secondly, at North Shields, 15th July, 1852, Hannah Maria, daughter of Robert Spence and Mary Foster his wife (she was born at North Shields 13th July, 1827, and died at Middlesbro' 9th Oct., 1856, æt. 29), and had issue—

- I. Robert William, born at Middlesbro' 18th August, 1853.
- II. Joseph Henry, born at Middlesbro' 26th June, 1855.

He married thirdly, at Bradford, Yorkshire, 22nd August, 1860, Charlotte Mabel daughter of Robert and Mabel Tuke, of Knapston Grange, Yorkshire (she was born 26th November, 1818).

- I. Lucy Elizabeth, born at Gateshead 11th July, 1840; married at Newcastle-on-Tyne 10th July, 1861, John, second son of Capt. John Grant, 92nd Highlanders (he was born at Edinburgh 18th June, 1825), and has issue—
 - i. Calvert John, born at Edinburgh 18th Mar., 1862.
- II. Mary Jane, born in London 14th January, 1844.
- III. Maria Ann, born at Gateshead 1st January, 1851.



- II. Mary, daughter of Robert Foster (see p. 62), born at Hebblethwaite Hall 2nd May, 1790; married at Sedburgh, Yorkshire, 29th August, 1810, Robert, son of Robert and Sarah Spence (he was born at Whaitemill House, near Darley, Yorkshire, 10th Feb., 1784, and died at North Shields 17th August, 1845, æt. 62); she died at North Shields 6th Oct., 1846, æt. 56, and had issue—
 - i. Robert, born at North Shields 12th December, 1817; married at Kensington 2nd June, 1842, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Hagen (she was born at Stanwell, Middlesex, 26th June, 1820), and has issue—
 1. Robert, born at North Shields 26th April, 1845; died 26th May, 1853.
 2. Edward Hagen, born at Falmouth 18th Jan., 1847; died 30th Jan., 1848.
 3. Charles James, born at North Shields 20th November, 1848.
 4. Alfred Thomas, born at do. 5th June, 1854; died 21st August, 1854.
 1. Sarah, born at 6th March, 1843.

2. Rachel, born at do. 25th Sept., 1850.
And one child who died very young.
- ii. John Foster, born at North Shields 8th Nov., 1818; married at Chelmsford 28th September, 1843, Elizabeth, daughter of Thos. Corder and Mary his wife (she was born at Widford Hall, Essex, 23rd July, 1817), and has issue—
 1. John Foster, born at North Shields 30th September, 1844.
 2. Thomas, born at do. 6th April, 1846.
 3. Henry Corder, born at do. 1st Dec., 1849
 4. Edward, born at Chirton, near North Shields, 28th August, 1851; died there 21st September, 1851.
 5. Alfred, born at Chirton 23rd Feb., 1853; died there 22nd July, 1855.
 6. Robert Foster, born at Chirton 31st January, 1855.
1. Elizabeth, born at North Shields 9th November, 1847.
2. Mary Emma, born at Chirton 24th Feb., 1857.
- iii. Joseph, born at North Shields 28th Dec., 1819; married at Colchester 26th Feb., 1845, Caroline, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Shewell (she was born at Deptford, Kent, 14th April, 1817), and has issue—
 1. Joseph Shewell, born at North Shields 2nd September, 1852.
 1. Mary, born at do. 13th May, 1847; died at do. 20th February, 1858.
 2. Anna Caroline, born at do. 2nd July, 1849

-
3. Lucy Mary, born at Tynemouth 8th September, 1861.
 - iv. Thomas, born at North Shields 17th June, 1821; died 24th March, 1839.
 - i. Mary, born at do. 4th Oct., 1811; died on the 23rd of the same month.
 - ii. Mary, born at do. 16th January, 1813; married at North Shields 12th March, 1835, James Watson (he was born at Hawick 4th April, 1810, and died at Newcastle-on-Tyne 22nd April, 1861, æt. 51), and has issue—
 1. William Lindsay, born at North Shields 15th January, 1836.
 2. Robert Foster, born at do. 15th Nov., 1840; died at Newcastle-on-Tyne 5th March, 1845.
 3. James, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 5th July, 1850.
 4. Ernest, born at do. 11th August, 1852.
 1. Mary, born at North Shields 15th Aug., 1837; died at Newcastle 8th Nov., 1858.
 2. Margaret, born at North Shields 30th January, 1839; died at Newcastle 24th September, 1858.
 3. Emma, born at North Shields 8th Aug., 1842; died at Newcastle-on-Tyne 10th February, 1845.
 4. Edith, born at Newcastle 24th April, 1844,
 5. Alice, born at do. 8th April, 1846.
 6. Anna, born at do, 23rd Nov., 1847.

7. Emma Lindsay, born at do. 27th April, 1855.
- iii. Sarah, of whom presently.
- iv. Elizabeth Foster, born at North Shields 17th Aug., 1815 ; married there 17th Aug., 1837, Henry Brown (he was born at same place 29th June, 1813, and died there 26th Oct., 1846), and has issue—
 1. William Henry, born at North Shields 8th January, 1839.
 1. Mary, born at do. 31st March, 1840.
 2. Henrietta, born at do. 8th Jan., 1842 ; died 24th February, 1849.
 3. Elizabeth, born at do. 10th Jan., 1844.
- v. Rachel, born at North Shields 25th September, 1816 ; married at same place 24th March, 1842, Henry, son of Thomas and Mary Corder (he was born at Widford Hall, Essex, 16th May, 1814) ; she died 19th July, 1844, and had issue—
 1. Thomas, born 4th June, 1843 ; died 4th July, 1849.
 2. Robert Spence, born 9th July, 1844 ; died 22nd Oct. of same year.
- vi. Jane, born at North Shields 23rd Feb., 1823 ; married there 9th February, 1843, Charles Brown (he was born 15th October, 1816) ; she died at same place 27th December, 1845, æt. 23, and had issue—
 1. Jane Spence, born 23rd Dec., 1845.
- vii. Margaret (a twin with Ann), born at North Shields 22nd January, 1824 ; died at same place 31st October, 1824.

-
- viii. Ann (a twin with Margaret), born at do. 22nd January, 1824; died same day.
- ix. Margaret (a twin with Ann), born at do. 13th August, 1825; died 8th March, 1851.
- x. Ann (a twin with Margaret), born at do. 13th August, 1825; married at Earsdon, Northumberland, 13th August, 1850, Myles Birket, son of Myles Birket Foster and Ann his wife (he was born at North Shields 4th February, 1824); she died at Littlehampton, Sussex, 4th July, 1859, æt. 34, and had issue—
1. Myles Birket, born in London 29th Nov., 1851.
 2. William, born in do. 6th June, 1853.
 3. Henry, born in do. 6th Nov., 1854.
1. Margaret Ann, born in do. 27th January, 1856.
2. Ellen, born in do. 24th Sept., 1857.
- xi. Hannah Maria, born at North Shields 13th July, 1827; married at same place 15th July, 1852, William, grandson of Henry Taylor, of North Shields (he was born there 29th May, 1818); she died at Middlesbro' 9th October, 1856, æt. 29, and had issue (as given at p. 64)—
1. Robert William, born at Middlesbro' 18th August, 1853.
 2. Joseph Henry, born at Middlesbro' 26th April, 1855.
- xii. Frances, born at North Shields 25th June, 1829; died at same place 24th July same year.
- xiii. Emma, born at do. 19th Nov., 1830; married 14th March, 1834, Octavius, son of Thomas and

Mary Corder (he was born at Widford Hall, Essex, 19th Jan., 1829); she died at Tynemouth 3rd June, 1855, æt. 24, *s.p.*

- xiv. Lucy Fisher, born at North Shields 10th Oct., 1832; married at same place 22nd Feb., 1855, Josephus Spence (he was born at South Hill, Yorkshire, 15th November, 1827); she died at Middlesbro' 25th July, 1858, *s.p.*

III. Jane, born at Hebblethwaite Hall 9th May, 1794; died 26th October, 1797.

IV. Isabel, born at do. 11th May, 1796; died 3rd March, 1799.

v. Sarah, born at do. 9th May, 1797; living at Newcastle-on-Tyne, unmarried.



ARAH SPENCE, born at North Shields 14th April, 1814; married at same place 12th March, 1835, Joseph, son of Joshua and Esther Watson (he was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 4th September, 1807), and has issue—

I. Robert Spence, born at Gateshead 8th June, 1837.

II. Joseph, born at Newcastle 28th March, 1840.

III. William Joshua, born at do. 11th October, 1841.

IV. Charles John, born at do. 14th May, 1846; died 28th June same year.

v. Herbert, born at do. 31st March, 1852.

I. Lucy, born at Gateshead 1st January, 1836; married at Newcastle-upon-Tyne 20th July, 1859, Alexander, son of Thomas and Mary Corder (he was born at Widford Hall, near Chelmsford, 21st Sept., 1831), and has issue—

i. Robert Watson, born at Gateshead 29th May, 1860.

ii. Walter Shewell, born at Sunderland 27th October, 1861.

II. Esther Mary, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 13th December, 1838; married at same place 20th July, 1859, Henry, son

of Anthony and Elizabeth Clapham (he was born at Benwell Grove 25th February, 1827), and has issue (as given at p. 63)—

- i. Henry Foster, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne 10th June, 1860; died 19th October, 1860.
- i. Ethel, born at do. 25th July, 1861.
- III. Sarah Jane, born at do. 14th November, 1842; died there 12th May, 1845, aged $5\frac{1}{2}$ years.
- IV. Emily, born at do. 6th April, 1844.
- V. Helen, born at do. 5th March, 1848.
- VI. Sarah Anna, born at do. 1st July, 1849; died there 9th September same year.
- VII. Gertrude, born at do. 15th October, 1854.

FYLES BIRKET FOSTER, born at Hebblethwaite Hall 4th Jan., 1785; married at Newcastle-on-Tyne 11th April, 1811, Ann, only daughter of Jos. and Mary King, of Newcastle-on-Tyne (she was born at Newcastle 29th September, 1790); he died at his residence 12, Carlton Hill, St. John's Wood, London, 21st January, 1861, æt. 76, and had issue—

- I. Robert, born at North Shields 27th January, 1812; married at Newcastle-on-Tyne 7th July, 1858, Ann Richardson.
- II. Joseph, of whom presently.
- III. Dodshon, born at North Shields 6th January, 1816; married in London 6th February, 1849, Mary Ann Rutty, daughter of John Rutty (whose ancestor came to England with William the Conqueror—*Vide* "Roll of Battel Abbey"), and has issue—
 - i. Edwin, born in London 27th August, 1852.
 - ii. Charles, born in do. 26th August, 1854.
 - i. Jesse, born in do. 2nd February, 1851.
- IV. John Harrison, born at North Shields 22nd Jan., 1818; married at St. Mary's Church, Paddington Green, 24th May, 1849, Mary Heseltine Howes, and has issue—

-
- i. Walter John, born in London 12th Aug., 1860.
 - ii. Edith, born in do. 17th December, 1852.
 - iii. Alice Mary, born in do. 4th April, 1854.
 - iii. Amy Gertrude, born in do. 27th June, 1855; died there 20th August, 1859.
 - iv. Fanny Isabel, born in do. 17th October, 1857.
 - v. Myles Birket, Member of the Old Water Colour Society, born at North Shields 4th February, 1824; married at Earsdon 13th Aug., 1850, Ann, daughter of Robert and Mary Spence (she was born at North Shields 13th Aug., 1825, and died at Littlehampton, Sussex, 4th July, 1859, æt. 34), and has issue (as given at p. 69)—
 - i. Myles Birket, born in London 29th Nov., 1851.
 - ii. William, born in do. 6th June, 1853.
 - iii. Henry, born in do. 6th November, 1854.
 - i. Margaret Ann, born in do. 27th January, 1856.
 - ii. Ellen, born in do. 24th September, 1857.
 - vi. James, born at Maida Hill, London, 14th November, 1830; died at Pentonville 22nd April, 1832.
 - i. Mary, born at North Shields 19th November, 1821; married at St. Mark's Church, Marylebone, 22nd June, 1852, William, son of Col. Atchison of the Royal Artillery (he was born at Malta 14th October, 1823, and has issue—
 - i. William Ernest, born at Elm Bank, St. John's Wood, 2nd August, 1854.
 - ii. Thomas Percy, born at do. 28th July, 1857.
 - i. Mary Catherine, born at do. 23rd May, 1853; died 21st March, 1854.
 - ii. Mary Florence, born at do. 23rd August, 1860.
- F**OSEPH FOSTER, born at North Shields 19th Aug., 1813; married at same place 19th July, 1842, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Emanuel Taylor and Dorothy Taylor his wife (she was born at North Shields 25th October, 1811); he died at

Sunderland 9th February, 1859, and was interred in the Bishopwearmouth Cemetery, and had issue—

- I. Joseph, born at Sunderland 9th March, 1844.
- II. James, born at do. 2nd October, 1845.
- III. Robert, born at do. 23rd June, 1848,
- IV. Emanuel Taylor, born at North Shields 2nd June, 1852.
- V. Frederick, born at do. 16th December, 1853.
- I. Anne, born at Sunderland 23rd February, 1843.
- II. Elizabeth, born at do. 15th November, 1846.
- III. Agnes, born at North Shields 28th September, 1850.

THOMAS FOSTER, son of Robert Foster (see p. 56), born at Hawthorne 27th Oct., 1727; married at Bishop Auckland 21st September, 1751, Frances,* daughter of Humphrey Doubleday and Elizabeth Nicholson his wife (she was born at Butterby, County of Durham, 4th April, 1725, and died at Durham 30th March, 1813, æt. 88); he died at Durham 5th May, 1782, æt. 55, and had issue—

- I. Robert, of whom presently.
- II. Thomas, born at Durham 16th July, 1756; died young.
- I. Elizabeth, born at Durham — February, 1755; died 24th of same month.
- II. Frances, born at Durham 17th Dec., 1758; died young.
- III. Sarah, born at Durham 9th September, 1760; died at Durham 3rd July, 1843, unmarried.


ROBERT FOSTER, born at Durham 3rd November, 1752; married at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Isabella Hunter (she died at Leeds — August, 1844); he died at Newcastle 9th July, 1823, æt. 71, and had issue—

- I. Thomas, born at Newcastle 11th Nov., 1805; died young.
- II. John (a twin with Robert), born at do. 4th December, 1807; married in Australia, and has five children.

* For her ancestry, see Surtees' *History of Durham*, Vol. 4, Part 2, p. 112.

- III. Robert (a twin with John), born at Newcastle 4th Dec., 1807; married M. A. Atkinson; died at Melbourne 30th September, 1855, *s.p.*
- IV. Thomas, born at Newcastle 2nd October, 1813; married at Thronborough 7th February, 1842, Elizabeth Sisterson (she was born at Thronborough 7th May, 1813), and has issue—
 - i. Thomas, born at Leeds 13th June, 1848.
 - i. Isabella Jane, born at do. 6th May, 1843.
 - ii. Elizabeth, born at do. 6th June, 1845.
 - iii. Sarah Ann, born at do. 8th April, 1851; died February, 1859.
- I. Jane, born at Newcastle 25th June, 1795; living in Durham unmarried.

ADDENDA.

AMPSON FOSTER, son of Joseph Foster of Bromley and Sarah Lloyd his wife (see p. 57), born at Bromley 22^d March, 1797; married at Tottenham 26th March, 1821 Mary, daughter of William and Elizabeth Sybilla Fry (she was born at the Poultry, London, 28th September, 1800), and has issue—

i. William Fry, born at Stamford Hill 8th August, 1821; married at Paris 23rd December, 1850, Caroline, daughter of Ellis W. Cunliffe and Caroline Kingston his wife, and has issue—

i. Herbert Cunliffe, born 1854; died 1856.

ii. Reginald Cunliffe, born at Ealing, near London 5th October, 1860.

i. Gertrude, born at Leamington 4th Oct., 1851.

ii. Sybilla Caroline, born at Bordeaux 4th Dec., 1851.

iii. Florence Anabel, born at Gwysaney, Flintshire 24th March, 1856.

iv. Helen Mary, born at London 15th March, 1858.

II. Sampson Lloyd, born at Fakenham, Norfolk, 7th August 1831; married at Tettenhall, near Wolverhampton, 1st January, 1859, Louisa Laura, daughter of the Rev. C. I. C. Whitmore and Ann Barbara Gifford his wife (she was born 8th July, 1834), and has issue—

i. Constance Mary, born at The Five Ways, Walsall 3rd December, 1859.

ii. Laura Josephine, born at do. 26th Feb., 1861.

-
- III. Joseph, born at Fakenham, Norfolk, 24th February, 1833; died 6th February, 1834.
 - IV. Joseph, born at Fakenham 9th December, 1834; married at Lydney, Gloucestershire, 15th May, 1862, Letitia Frances, daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Philpot, vicar of Lydney, and Charlotte Vachel his wife (she was born 10th October, 1841).
 - V. A son born and died same day at Fakenham 1837.
 - VI. Edward Henry, born at Norwich 5th December, 1839.
 - VII. Charles James, born at do. 12th May, 1844.
 - I. Sarah Elizabeth, born at Stamford Hill 8th August, 1829.



Richard Janson died 18th July, 1830. (See p. 58.)

Samuel Lloyd, sen., died 2nd September, 1862, æt. 67. (See p. 36.)

APPENDIX.

—



APPENDIX.

Robert Foster.

THE FOLLOWING IS EXTRACTED FROM A MEMOIR OF
ROBERT FOSTER, WRITTEN BY HIS SON,
MYLES BIRKET FOSTER, IN 1860.

ROBERT FOSTER, son of Dodshon and Elizabeth Foster (see page 62), was sent at an early age to John Jenkins' school at Yealand Conyers, where he remained for several years: he completed his education at the Free Grammar School at Sedbergh.

When he was about eighteen years old he went to sea, and after making three voyages to the West Indies with Captain Roper, in the "Marquis of Rockingham," he was appointed storekeeper in Antigua by his grandfather and great-uncle, Myles and James Birket, who were then West India Merchants.

About the end of May, 1776, he entered on board the brig "Endeavour," Lieut. Francis Tinsley commander, carrying four guns, which was fitted out in Antigua to cruise against the American privateers. On the 20th June, 1778, he left the "Endeavour" at Spithead, and went on board the "Defiance," 64 guns, Samuel

Cranston Goodall, Esq., commander. On the 8th July he entered as master's mate on board the "Jupiter," 50 guns, Francis Reynolds commander.

From an entry in his log-book, we learn that on the 21st October, 1778, the "Jupiter" had a severe engagement with the "Triton," 64 guns. Mr. Roberts the master, and eight men were wounded. Mr. Roberts died the following day, and Robert Foster succeeded him.

On the 21st April, 1779, he received Captain Reynolds' acting orders as lieutenant of the "Pelican," 24 guns, Henry Lloyd commander, in the room of Mr. Sumpter deceased.

In August, 1779, his only brother Myles died, at Ulverston. In September he obtained leave to visit his friends in Lancaster, which visit brought forth the following letter, supposed to have been written by the Vicar of Lancaster :—

"Last Sunday, the quakers at their meeting-house were thrown into a state of great surprise by the appearance of a young man in the uniform of a lieutenant of a man-of-war. This young man's father and grandfather are quakers, and, being the principal merchants of the place, bred him to the sea, and afterwards appointed him their storekeeper in the West Indies, where he was when the American dispute began; and being moved by the spirit (not the peaceable one of a quaker, but the true spirit of an Englishman), he made up his accounts, quitted his store, collected together a few sailors from the Lancaster ships, laid aside the quaker, mounted a cockade, and joined a Lieut. Tinsley, then fitting out a small armed vessel against the Americans, in which he had several severe actions; and coming over in her to Portsmouth, got himself recommended to Captain Reynolds as an officer likely to show him some business, was with him in the 'Jupiter' of 50 guns, when they went close alongside the 'Triton,' a French 64, at the very time she saw her consort going off; and in the heat of that close and desperate action,

on the master being killed, Captain Reynolds immediately sent for Foster from his quarters, and appointed him Master; and managing the ship for the remainder of the action, as well as acquitting himself afterwards, to the satisfaction of the captain, upon a vacancy happening lately at Lisbon, where Captain Reynolds had the command, from that just and honest principle of rewarding merit, Captain Reynolds deprived himself of a useful officer by appointing Foster Lieutenant of the 'Pelican.'"

Foster got leave on the "Pelican" coming to England to visit his friends at Lancaster for a few days, where he has withstood all the remonstrances and solicitations to quit the service, and has gone back to his ship. I hope he will earn preferment, and be a credit to the place; as well as an example to some others of that society to break through the principle established by them, 'to enjoy all the advantages of peace, but to leave it to others to fight their battles.'"

On his return to Portsmouth, the "Pelican" had probably gone to sea without him, as it appears from his log-book that he went on board the "Hornet" sloop-of-war, 14 guns.

He remained in the navy a very short time after his visit to Lancaster. His friends, who had been greatly distressed by his desertion from those peaceable principles in which he had been carefully educated, no doubt laboured earnestly while he was with them to induce him to leave the service; and their labours, seconded by his own convictions, seem to have wrought a wonderful change in this young officer. He became a man of peace, and in after life avoided conversation about his naval career, and certainly never gloried in his former exploits.

Soon after he left the navy, his maternal grandfather wanting a manager for his estate near Sedbergh, in Yorkshire, which Robert Foster afterwards inherited, he went to reside at Hebblethwaite

Hall, and settled down as an agriculturist. He erected a mill on the estate, for the better employment of the poor; established a school for their education; and became a sort of father, physician, lawyer, and judge among his dependents and country neighbours.

He continued an active, useful, and benevolent life at Hebblethwaite, in the enjoyment of domestic happiness and of social intercourse with the worthies* around, who were attracted by his accomplished mind and genial disposition, to his retired but hospitable dwelling, till the autumn of 1812; when he removed to Newcastle-on-Tyne, to be near his children, who had most of them removed to that locality. Here he maintained the same character of active usefulness and benevolence as long as his health permitted.

In 1824 he had a slight attack of paralysis, after which his bodily powers gradually gave way.

The following is extracted from the *Annual Monitor* of the Society of Friends:—

“Robert Foster was a man of extensive classical attainments, yet of unaffected humility. His inflexible integrity and watchful

* Extract from a letter of ROBERT SOUTHY to RICHARD DUPPA, Esq. :—

February 23rd, 1806.

“Oh! Wordsworth sent me a man the other day, who was worth seeing; he looked like a first assassin in Macbeth as to his costume—but he was a rare man. He had been a lieutenant in the navy; was scholar enough to quote Virgil aptly; had turned quaker, or semi-quaker, and was now a dealer in wool somewhere about twenty miles off. He had seen much, and thought much; his head was well stored, and his heart in the right place.

“It is five or six and twenty years since he was at Lisbon, and he gave me as vivid a description of the Belem Convent, as if the impression on his memory was not half a day old. Edridge’s acquaintance, Thomas Wilkinson, came with him. They had been visiting an old man of a hundred in the vale of Lorton, and it was a fine thing to hear this Robert Foster describe him. God bless you.

R. S.

circumspection of conduct were conspicuous, and endeared him to various ranks. In fulfilling the duties of social life, he was an amiable example; he was especially careful not to speak evil of any one, and to discourage the practice in others. In the exercise of Christian hospitality he was liberal, *but those who could not return the obligation were the peculiar and tender objects of his care.* His last illness, which was one of long continuance, he bore with much patient resignation and fortitude, and though always diffident of speaking of his religious attainments, and for several weeks before his decease deprived of the power of speech, yet he evinced great tranquility and sweetness of spirit, in the near prospect of his final change."

The following tribute to his memory appeared in the *Kendal Chronicle* of June 30th, 1827:—

"The late Robert Foster was a scholar, a gentleman, and a philosopher, in the most expanded sense of the word, and last and most valuable of all, a Christian. It may with justice be said of him, that he was a man cautious in advising, scrupulously honourable in promise, and capable above most men, when mystery was to be unravelled, confusion brought into order, doubt made certain, or truth conspicuous. He has lived to a good old age, and has gone down to the grave with a character free from stain or reproach, dearly loved by many, and esteemed by all."

○

INDEX.





INDEX.

ABRAHAM, Alice -	- 11	Ball, Caroline -	- 43
Anne -	16	Barclay, Mary -	- 40
Catherine -	18	Barrington, Philip S. -	13
Daniel -	10	Batt, Mark -	- 56
Elizabeth -	16	Baynes, Burdon -	6
Ellen -	19	Edward -	- 8
Ellen Clare	17, 17	Henry -	- 8, 8
Hannah -	11, 16	James -	- 7
Henry -	- 16	James Vaston -	7
Henry Clare	17, 18	Jane -	- 9
John -	9, 15, 21	John -	- 6, 7
Margaret -	11, 22	Margaret -	- 9
Mary -	11, 21	Marian -	7
Rachel -	10	Priscilla -	- 7, 9
Robert -	17, 21	Robert Burdon	7
Sarah -	18	Vaston -	- 8
Thomas	15, 21	Beilby, James -	- 3
Albright, Arthur -	41	Bell, Ellen -	- 12
Ash, Anna -	- 39	Benson, Anna D. -	54
Ashby, Ann -	- 56	Deborah -	- 54
Askew, Mary -	- 10	George -	53
Atchison, William -	72	Rachel -	- 54
Atkins, Rev. R. W. -	61	Robert -	53
Atkinson, Anthony -	64	Robert Braithwaite	53
M. A. -	- 74	Sarah -	- 54

Benson, William Thomas	-	53	Braithwaite, Thomas	-	55
Bevington, Eliza	-	60	Brathwaite, John Airey	-	23
Bewley, Samuel	-	23	Brazier, Amelia	-	8
Sarah	-	23	Broadbent, Mary	-	6
Birkbeck, Alice	-	27	Broadhead, Alfred	-	8
Anna Margaret		27	Brown, Charles	-	68
Dr.	-	27	Henry	-	68
George Henry		27	Mary	-	68
Sarah	-	30	William Henry		68
Susannah	-	29	Buckham, Mary Augusta	-	49
Thomas	-	29	Burdon, Amos	-	5
William	-	26, 28	George	-	5
William Lloyd	-	27	John	-	6
Birket, Elizabeth	-	61	Mary	-	6
Borwick, Mary	-	39	Priscilla	-	6
Boulton, Mary	-	48	Robert	-	5
Bowler, Colonel	-	16	Burton, Margaret	-	62
Braithwaite, Alice	-	56	Mary	-	62
Chas. Lloyd	32, 32		Cannan, Charles	-	11
Deborah	-	47	Capper, Mary Eliza	-	19
Dorothy	-	52	William Smallwood		19
George	26, 31, 55, 55		Carlen, Mary	-	3
George Foster	32		Carr, Ann	-	29
Isaac	-	31, 31	Clapham, Anna Maria	-	64
James	-	56	Anthony	-	63, 64
Joseph Bevan	33		Elizabeth	-	64
Mary	-	56	Henry	-	63, 70
Mary Caroline	33		James	-	63
Rachel	-	34	John Foster	-	63
Robert	-	33	Lucy Elizabeth	-	65
Samuel	-	55	Robert Calvert		63
Sarah	-	26	Mary	-	64

Clare, Ellen - - -	15	Dodshon, John - - -	23
Clarke, Dr. - - -	17	Mary - - -	23
Orpah - - -	21	Nicholas - - -	22
Compton, Hannah - -	61	Doubleday, Frances -	73
Cockin, Ellen - - -	20	Doyle, Emily Anne -	50
Hannah - - -	20	Dyson, Henry - - -	25
Richard - - -	19	John - - -	25
Corder, Alexander - -	70	Mary - - -	26
Elizabeth - - -	66	Mary Jane - - -	25
Henry - - -	68	William - - -	26
Octavius - - -	69	William Henry -	25
Coulson, — - -	11	Earl, William - - -	26
Cowherd, James - -	52	Ellis, Caroline - - -	38
Crowdson, Deborah -	52	English, Charles John -	22
Edward - - -	48	Espenett, Sophia - -	29
George - - -	47	Evans, Mary - - -	4
Geo. Braithwaite	47	Fearon, Margaret - -	2
Maria - - -	47, 50	Thomas - - -	1, 2
Mary - - -	52	Fell, Thomas - - -	9
Rachel - - -	48	Rachel - - -	10
Robert - - -	54	Fisher, Hannah - - -	13
Sarah - - -	49	Ford, Elizabeth - - -	63
Susannah - - -	53	Forster, Robert - - -	1, 1
Thomas - - -	48	Richard - - -	1
Wm. Dillw. 47, 47, 47		Margaret - - -	1
Crouch, Rev. W. G. -	59	Mary - - -	5
Cunliffe, Caroline -	58, 75	Thomas - - -	9
Dearman, Mary - - -	34	Foster, Alice - - -	26
Dewè, Rev. William -	60	Anne - - -	58
Dodshon, Deborah - -	23	Dodshon - - -	61, 71
Elizabeth - - -	56	Edith - - -	59
Frances - - -	23	Edward Henry - - -	76

Foster, Elizabeth	-	59, 63	Fox, Charles Henry	-	50
Elizabeth Talwin		60	Dillworth Crewdson	-	49
Emma	-	60	Eleanor	-	47
Erasmus Robert	59, 60		George	-	10
Frances	-	22	Helen Maria	-	46
George Bevington	-	60	Henrietta Maria	43, 49	
James	-	57, 62	Henry	-	48
Jane	-	74	Howard	-	45
John	-	63, 73	Jane	-	48
John Harrison	-	71	Lucy Anna	-	46
Joseph	57, 72, 73, 76		Mariabella	-	51
Joseph Talwin	-	57	Mary	-	46
Lucy	-	58	Mary Elizabeth	-	51
Marianne	-	60	Rachel Crewdson	30, 48	
Mary	23, 65, 72		Rachel Elizabeth	-	45
Myles Birket	69, 71, 72		Samuel Lindoe	-	45
Rachel	-	57, 62	Sarah	-	47
Reginald	-	59	Sarah Charlotte	-	45
Robt., 56, 56, 57, 62, 71, 73, 74			Sarah Maria	-	50
Sarah	-	9, 70	Theodore	-	44
Sarah Elizabeth	58, 76		Thomas	-	51
Sampson	-	58, 75	William Francis	-	50
Sampson Lloyd	58, 75		Wilson, M.D.-	-	50
Thomas	9, 59, 73, 74		Fry, Mary	-	58, 75
Thomas Nelson	59, 59		Gardiner, Elizabeth	-	18
William Fry	58, 75		Ellen Anne	-	18
William Penn	-	60	William Henry	17	
Fowler, Robert A.	-	45	William Nicholas	17	
William	-	44	Gardner, Anna M.	-	27
Fox, Alfred Lloyd	-	44	Gibbs, Edith	-	59
Alfred	-	44	Gillett, Martha	-	33
Charles	-	49	Good, Charlotte	-	17

Index.

9

Gough, Rachel -	-	28	Hingston, Charles -	-	1
Grace, Ellen Clare -	-	19	Mary Anna -	-	1
Henry -	-	19	Hodgkin, Thomas -	-	4
James -	-	18, 19	Holme, Margaret -	-	2
John Thirnbeck	-	18	Honychurch, Mary -	-	2
Sarah Mercy -	-	19	Hornor, Benjamin -	-	2
Graham, Esq. -	-	26	Charles Birkbeck	-	2
Henry John -	-	26	Edward -	-	2
Grant, John -	-	65	Hornsby, Sarah -	-	
Gwyer, Ann -	-	4	Howard, David -	-	4
Hardman, Elizabeth -	-	8	Elizabeth -	-	4
Hagen, Sarah -	-	65	John Eliot -	50,	1
Hattersley, Elizabeth -	-	55	Joseph -	-	1
Hartley, Thomas -	-	10	Rachel Maria -	-	4
Hay, Elizabeth Stewart -	-	25	Robert -	-	4
Heath, Edward -	-	4	Robert Luke	43,	4
Ellen -	-	5	Samuel Lloyd -	-	4
Fanny -	-	4	Sarah Maria -	-	1
George -	-	2, 2, 3	Theodore -	43,	1
George Yeoman -	-	4	William Dillworth	-	1
Henry -	-	3, 4	Howes, Mary H. -	-	7
Henry Fearon -	-	3	Hunter, Mary -	-	
Jessie Rosa -	-	4	Isabella -	-	7
John Carlen -	-	4	Hutchinson, Mary -	-	2
Margaret -	-	3	Ingle, Mary -	-	
Mary -	-	2, 4	Jackson, Margaret Jane -	-	2
Noble -	-	3	Janson, Jane Eliza -	-	1
Robert -	-	2, 4	Mary -	-	4
Robert Foster -	-	3	Richard -	58,	7
Sherman -	-	4	Jowitt, John -	-	1
William -	-	3	Rachel Elizabeth	-	1
Herbert, Frances -	-	7	Robert Benson -	-	1

Jowett, Susan Maria	-	43, 54	Lloyd, William Henry	-	36
Kathrens, James	-	12	Wilson	-	36
Mary	-	12	Lowe, William Bevington	-	37
Kirkbride, Harriet H.	-	44	Makepeace, Hannah	-	23
King, Ann	-	71	Mark, Mary Ann	-	12
Elizabeth	-	59	Masterman, Charlotte	-	33
Kitching, Mary	-	6	Jessie Ellen	-	5
Lally, Maria	-	24	John	-	4
Leadbeater, Deborah	-	12	Louisa	-	31
Lingham, Ann	-	60	Maude, Arthur Hay	-	25
Lloyd, Anna	-	31, 38	Jane	-	25
Catherine	-	27	Margaret	-	25
Deborah	-	40	Samuel	-	23
Edward Rigge	-	38	Thomas	-	24, 24, 25
George Braithwaite	-	34, 35	Warren	-	23
Hannah Mary	-	39	McLandsborough, Ann	-	56
Helen Maria	-	39	Mednyanzsky, Lieut.-Col.	-	27
Henry	-	39	Mellor, Ebenezer	-	11
Howard	-	39	Lydia	-	12
Isaac	-	38	Mary	-	12
John Sanderson	-	38	Mennell, Priscilla H.	-	63
Joseph Foster	-	36	Meux, Jane	-	24
Mary	-	37, 55	Miller, Ellen C.	-	20
Rachel	-	39, 43	Frederick	-	20
Rachel Jane	-	37	Georgina	-	20
Robert Newman	-	39	William	-	20
Sampson	-	39	Mogson, Margaret	-	8
Sampson Samuel	-	34	Moline, Anne	-	28
Samuel	-	34, 36, 36, 76	Morton, Margaret	-	62
Sarah	-	37, 44, 57, 75	Mullins, J. W.	-	14
Theodore	-	39, 39	Murray, Henry	-	21
William	-	38	Nainby, Mary	-	6

Newton, Eliza H.	-	25	Shackleton, Hannah Jane	13
Palmer, Arthur Thomas	-	13	Joseph Fisher	13
Partridge, Elizabeth	-	8	Lydia	- 13, 14
Paul, Letitia Margaret	-	52	Mary	- 14, 15
Pearson, Rev. J. Garencières		4	Patrick	- 12
Pease, Henry	-	37	Richard	12, 13
John William	-	46	Richard Ebenezer	12
Joseph Whitwell		46	Sarah Elizabeth	14
Philpot, Letitia Frances		76	Theobald	- 12
Plumbridge, William	-	18	Shewell, Caroline	- 66
Ratcliffe	-	16	Shipton, Mary	- 36
Reeve, Emma	-	34	Sinclair, Lucy	- 64
Richardson, Ann	-	71	Sisterson, Elizabeth	- 74
Rigge, Mary	-	38	Smith, Caroline	- 17
Robinson, Ann Isabella		17	Spence, Ann	- 69, 72
Margaret	-	1	Emma	- 69
Roxby, Henry	-	24	Elizabeth Foster	- 68
Jane	-	24	Jane	- 68
Capt. T. M.	-	24	Hannah Maria	- 69
Rutty, Mary Ann	-	71	John Foster	- 66
Ryley, Mary	-	59	Joseph	- 66
Salmon, John	-	5	Josephus	- 70
Savory, Joseph	-	33	Lucy Fisher	- 70
Mary	-	32	Mary	- 67
Seed, Sarah	-	21	Rachel	- 68
Shackleton, Abraham	12, 13		Robert	- 65, 65
Deborah	-	13	Sarah	- 70
Ebenezer	-	12	Stacey, Agatha	- 43
Elizabeth	- 13, 14		Catherine	- 42
Ellen Isabel	-	13	George	- 40, 40
George	-	13	Mary	- 42
George Rooke	-	13	Rachel	- 41

Stacey, Samuel Lloyd	-	40	Wakefield, Edward William	29
Stansfield, Elizabeth	-	31	George Henry	30
George	-	30, 30	John Edward	30, 48
Rachel W.	-	31	Thomas Birkbeck	29
Sarah G.	-	31	William	- 29
Staveley, James	-	16	Ware, Sarah	- - 15
Stewart, Eleanora Seymour	53		Warter, Fanny M. A.	- 24
Stratton, Susan	-	30	Waterhouse, Ellen	- 50
Studholme, Joseph	-	23	Louisa	- 51
Sturge, Elizabeth	-	19	Watson, Charlotte Emily	- 38
Wilson	-	37	Esther Mary	- 63, 70
Suliot, Eugene Theodore	-	15	James	- - 67
James White	-	15	Joseph	- 70, 70
Theodore Eugene	-	14	Lucy	- - 70
Taylor, Elizabeth	-	72	Robert Spence	70
William	-	64, 69	William Joshua	- 70
Thirnbeck, Ellen	-	18	William Lindsay	67
John	-	18	Wavell, Marianne	- 29
Mary	-	18	Webb, Alfred	- - 14
Thomas, Benjamin	-	52	Anna	- - 13
George Edward	52		White, Hannah	- - 14
John Sanderson	-	52	James	- - 14
Rachel Mary	-	52	Whitmore, Louisa Laura	58, 75
Thorp, Ellen E.	-	20	Wilson, Deborah	- 31
Joseph	-	20	Edward Carus	- 25
Turley, Edward Astbury	-	61	Helen	- - 53
Elizabeth Emma	61		Isaac	- - 55
Georgina	-	61	John Edward	- 42
Isabella Rachel	61		Robert	- - 42
Tweedy, Mary	-	57	Susanna	- 32
Tyerman, Maria Hayes	-	21	Zachary, Eliza Lydia	- 40
Vaston, James	-	6	Sarah Davis	- 39

ERRATA.

Page 11, line 6, for 1759 read 1762.

“ 71, “ 30, for Jesse read Jessie.

“ 72, “ 32, for Emanuel read Emmanuel.

“ 87, “ 5, for Elizabeth Abraham read Sarah Eliz. Abraham.

ADDITIONAL ERRATA.

Page 70, line 28, for 29th May read 28th May.

Page 71, line 8, for 1845 read 1848.



1

2

3



6





11/11

look for
@ 11/20/8



600043695Z

2182 F. d. 59



March 1st 1891
at New York City

9.

1

THE
FAIRFAXES OF ENGLAND AND AMERICA

IN THE

Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries,

INCLUDING LETTERS FROM

AND TO

HON. WILLIAM FAIRFAX,

PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA,

AND HIS SONS

COL. GEORGE WILLIAM FAIRFAX AND REV.
BRYAN, EIGHTH LORD FAIRFAX,

THE NEIGHBORS AND

FRIENDS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON.

BY

EDWARD D. NEILL,

AUTHOR OF "TERRA MARLE," "DAHKOTAH LAND AND DAHKOTAH
LIFE," ETC., ETC.



ALBANY, N. Y.:
JOEL MUNSELL.

1868.



P R E F A C E .

The name of Fairfax is closely connected with two of the most momentous uprisings of Englishmen, as well as with two of the most distinguished popular leaders.

Thomas, the third baron of Cameron, the hero of Naseby, is associated in history with Oliver Cromwell; and Thomas, the sixth Lord Fairfax, retiring to the wilds of the Shenandoah valley in Virginia, became the friend of George Washington, the successful defender of the liberties of Englishmen on American soil.

The following correspondence for the first time printed, it is hoped may prove interesting not only to the numerous descendants of the Fairfaxes on both sides of the Atlantic, but to students of Colonial American History.

E. D. N.

ANACOSTAN RIDGE,
Near Washington, D. C.

PART FIRST.

CORRESPONDENCE

OF

THE FAIRFAXES

OF

ENGLAND.

THE FAIRFAXES.

CORRESPONDENCE OF THE FAIRFAXES IN ENGLAND.

In the year 1822, some repairs having been made at Leeds Castle, England, a quantity of rubbish was sold, among which was an old oaken chest, apparently filled with Dutch tiles, which was purchased by a poor shoemaker from a neighboring village. Upon removing the tiles, he found beneath them several parchments and a number of letters.

Knowing no better use for the vellum he cut it into measuring strips, and the papers were carelessly scattered, some being used by the village mantua makers, as winders for thread. At length the attention of an intelligent gentleman was arrested, and he diligently sought out and purchased the scattered manuscripts, which were edited by George W. Johnson, barrister, and published in two octavo volumes, by Bentley of London, in 1848.

Not long since, a friend who had married one of the American Fairfaxes, told me that there was a quantity of manuscript in a trunk, at his house, which he would submit to my examination. One day he brought a tattered worm-eaten and mouse-nibbled bundle of old papers, difficult to arrange and more difficult to decipher.

From this has been rescued the following correspondence of the Fairfaxes of England, which, by a singular coincidence, proves to be a supplement of that which was in the old oaken chest of Leeds Castle.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, who purchased the baronetcy of Cameron for £1,500, was a solid, sensible man, loyal to his king, and humbly acknowledged obligation to his Creator.

In his youth he was captain of a company of troopers in the Low Countries; in the prime of life interested in agriculture and the raising of stock, and published a treatise on the horse; in his old age lived a retired life respected by his neighbors as a friend and counsellor, and wrote some devotional sentiments. After fourscore years he died in 1640, having had many

children. Among others were Dorothy, the wife of Sir William Constable, and Ferdinando, the heir and successor to the title, who was a member of parliament at an early age, opposed to the usurpation of Charles, quick to buckle on the armor in defense of the liberties of England, and in command of the parliament forces at the famous battle of Marston Moor. This second Lord Fairfax had eight children, the first named after his grandfather Thomas, and known in history as the *hero of Naseby*, and the fifth was Frances, the wife of Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord Widdrington, the speaker of parliament, who administered the oath to Cromwell, as protector.

The correspondence which follows pertains to the marriage of Thomas, the third Lord Fairfax, to Ann, a daughter of Horatio Vere. Young Fairfax had served on the continent, under the brave and virtuous Lord Vere, the Chevalier Bayard of England.

The latter died in 1635, but his widow shared in the esteem of her husband for the then young Tom Fairfax and was willing that her daughter Ann should become his wife.

They were all religiously disposed, moderate but decided Presbyterians, equally opposed to the ritualism of Laud, and the irregularities of the Independents of that era.

The first letter of the collection is from Mary, Lady Vere, written in August 24th, 1636, to the wife of Sir William Constable, the aunt of the young Fairfax. Sir William was prominent as a member of parliament during the commonwealth, commanded a regiment, was governor of Gloucester, one of the judges of Charles the First, and signed his death warrant.

LADY VERE TO LADY CONSTABLE.

To my honorable friend, the Lady Constable :

Madam :

I cannot but take the first opportunity after my servant's return out of Holland, to give your ladyship notice of it as I promised that you may see I meant really as I spake and that my forbearing to treat then about the business was only because I knew not how my estate would fall out to be until his return.

The nobleness of your affections expressed to my Lord's family and my Lord's great affections and mine ever to yours makes me desirous to give you all respect and satisfaction which you shall ever find, and how truly I do esteem and respect your ladyship who shall ever have power to command

Your Lad^s most affectionate

friend to serve you

MARY VERE.

STISKEY, Aug. 24.

I shall desire y'r lad^s answer of Sir Ferdinando Fairfax; his intention for I have not hearkened to any motion for my daughter, since it was made. I beseech you Madam, permit this to present my respective love to Sir W^m Constable and my service to y'r Lad^s niece.

Doctor Lawrence Wright of the Charter House, London, who writes the next letter, was a learned and popular physician, a correspondent and "loving cousin" of Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts, and an honored friend of Governor Hopkins of Connecticut.

DR. WRIGHT TO SIR WM. CONSTABLE.

To my worthy friend, Sir William Constable :

I understood by a line from my Lady Vere out of Norfolk, that according to her promise to your lady, so soon as her servant did return out of the Low Countries, she writ you, and which line did not only signify that now she was enabled to treat of a matter for her daughter (which she could not before) but also that she did willingly entertain the particular motion formerly made by yourself [torn]. She hath desired me to let you understand this matter and my request to you is that you will be pleased to let me know whether the motion made on the gentleman's part [torn] be pursued or not [torn] which I presume you will readily inform me of as she desireth by me you should understand her true meaning that no mistakes may beget imputation on either side but a fair and ready conclusion either way.

Y'r loving friend,

LAW: WRIGHT.

4 November, 1636.

Thomas Widdrington married Frances,¹ the sister of the young man whose marriage contract was being arranged. The letter was written to Lord Ferdinando Fairfax, and the Mary alluded to became the wife of Henry Arthington.

THOS. WIDDRINGTON TO FERD. FAIRFAX.

Sir :

I have received yours and the Judges letter. I could not but blush in reading the copy of the latter and return you humble thanks for all. I purpose to see Sir W. Belt to morrow morning and advise with him for my course and time of delivering this letter. I fear nothing but his being in bed for I must be early being necessitated by some occasions to be at Denton to-morrow night. If he fail of designating me a fitter, I must make use of cousin Wilkinson to whom I have already imparted the business. I must trust the success to the wise Disposer of all things. * * * * I shall be much absent from home till the end of Tri-

¹ She died May 4, 1649.

nity term : if you would be pleased to let my
sister Mary keep my wife company all or some
part of the, you should do me a great favour.

* * * and shall ever remain,

Y'r humble servant and

affectionate Son in law,

WIDDRINGTON.

YORK the 27th March, 1637.

The following, although without signature,
is evidently a copy of one written by Ferdi-
nando, Lord Fairfax, to Lady Vere :

LORD FAIRFAX TO LADY VERE.

Madam :

I understand by several letters from Sir W.
that your Lad'ship demands the estatings of
£2000 land by the year, out of which 600 by
year jointure, and 500£ by year present main-
tenance.

The first with much more conveniency be
yielded unto than the latter, which in these
parts have not gone so high heretofore in any
family that I can hear of what rank soever.

I must confess they are little enough for a daughter of your Ladyship, though much for them to give for those whose estates are not drawn up to a full value. Yet madam it is my intention to obey you in all things as if it please God the match speed. I shall subscribe to the conditions or anything else hereafter, which may concern the good of them.

I perceive likewise your Ladyship offers for portion £2000 at the time of marriage, and £2000 some time afterwards, or to estate land of a considerable value to descend after your Ladyship's death. To which I must answer, I know not what sum, or what manner of payment may best suit your La'ship's convenience, to which for my own part I refer both, being confident of your noble works and good affections to a well deserving child. Madam I have no more to say, but that I am

Your Honor's most humble
and ready servant.

My father has commanded me to present his service to your Ladyship and to signify his earnest desire to see a happy conclusion of this treaty.

The communication of Lady Vere to the grandfather of the suitor, indicates a speedy settlement of the preliminaries, and in a few weeks the nuptials were celebrated.

LADY VERE TO THOS. LORD WIDDRINGTON.

For the Right Honorable, the Lord Fairfax.

My Lord:

I know you have from Sir Ferdinando Fairfax, a full account of the proceedings of the business concerning my own son and my own daughter. I cannot let your servant go without this to say, something in it yet, notwithstanding some rubs in the way which Lawyers many times will needlessly put in. Yet now it is brought to that issue as I hope there will be no let to a good conclusion of it, so soon as a convenient time will permit.

My prayer and desire is, that as the Lord hath hitherto brought it on, so it will please him to give a happy conclusion by blessing it to us all and making her a blessing to your family, as I hope she shall be, for indeed God

hath given you a great blessing in your Grand-child, whom I look upon with much affection: the match hath been with so much desire on all sides entertained that I trust we shall all have the comfort of it, which is the earnest desire of my heart and that you may long enjoy the happiness of it. And so commending it to God, I leave you to his protection, and will ever approve myself to be

Yo^r L^p's

Most affectionate friend,

MARY VERE.

HACKNEY May 28, 1637.

On July 3^d, 1638, Mary the daughter and heir of Thomas, third Lord Fairfax was born. She was married to George, the profligate Duke of Buckingham, on September 15, 1657, whom she survived, and, after a life of great trial, died near St. James, Westminster, October 20, 1704, poor but respected. She left no issue.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF THOMAS, THIRD BARON
OF CAMERON.

From the Manuscript of his Cousin, Bryan Fairfax.

“Thomas Lord Fairfax was the son of Ferdinando Lord Fairfax and Mary Sheffield daughter of the Earl of Mulgrave. He was born at Denton in the west of Yorkshire, Anno 1611, Jan. 17th. He went into the Low Country wars 1627, where General Vere, baron of Tilbury took special notice of him, whose daughter and co-heir he married Anno 1637, and had issue Mary, Duchess of Bucks, and Elizabeth. He commanded the Yorkshire troop of Red Caps in the first Scotch war. He was knighted 1640, and was chosen General of the Parliament’s army in the unhappy civil war 1645, and resigned his commission in 1650. He was signally instrumental in the restoration of his Majesty King Charles the 2nd declaring for General Monk then in Scotland (at his earnest request), against Lambert’s army which pressed hard upon him as he lay at Coldstream,

whither my Lord Fairfax sent me his cousin Bryan, with a verbal answer to his letter brought by Sir Thomas Clargis, that he would appear at the head of what forces he could raise in Yorkshire the first of January 1652; which he did to so good effect, that in three days time, the report of my Lord Fairfax's opposing them, being spread about Lambert's army, the Irish Brigade consisting of 1200 horse deserted him and sent to offer their service to my Lord Fairfax,¹ and several foot regiments at the same time declared for their old General Fairfax, and in 5 days time Lambert himself with ten men stole away from his own army.

"Then General Monk marched into England and offered the command of the army to my Lord Fairfax, but he refused; only advised him at his house at Appleton where Monk gave him a visit, to consider that there would be no

¹ " My Lord Fairfax was then at Arthington, with about 100 men, when an officer came and inquired for Mr. Bryan Fairfax (now Dr. F'f'x) to bring him to my Lord, with this kind and seasonable offer of their assistance."— *Manuscript note.*

peace in England until the Nation was settled upon the old foundation of Monarchy and King Charles the Second restored. And in the mean time to call the old secluded members into this Parliament, which had now got into their places again. The General was more reserved than he needed to have been upon this free discourse of my Lord Fairfax, being alone with him in his study, which gave my Lord occasion to suspect him ever after, until he declared himself the spring following that he was of the same mind, having received another letter at London from my Lord Fairfax, delivered by the same hand Bryan Fairfax, and accompanied with the address of all the gentlemen of Yorkshire for a free Parliament, and that they would pay no taxes till it met.

“King Charles himself did often acknowledge these services, not only by granting him a general pardon, but upon all occasions speaking kindly of him, and praising his great courage, his modesty, and his honesty.

“In the year 1660 he was one of the Deputies of that Parliament or Convention sent to King Charles at the Hague (where Bryan Fairfax went

with him) to invite his Majesty over into England, where he was kindly received, his Majesty sending my Lord Gerard to compliment him particularly and to conduct him to the court, where he kissed his Majesty's hand. After his Majesty's restoration and coronation, my Lord Fairfax retired from London to his house at New Appleton near York (a house which he built a few years before) and where he peaceably spent the remainder of his life, between the pains of the gout and stone, with a courage and patience equal to that he had shown in the unhappy war. The wounds and fatigue of that war brought those diseases upon him whereof he writes a short account, which he calls a Memorial of his actions in the Northern War from the year 1642 to 1644, and something in his own vindication after he was General. The original is in Denton Library. The last seven years of his life that disease which he was most subject to, the gout, occasioned or increased by the heats and colds and loss of blood, the many wounds he got in the war, this disease took from him the use of his legs, and confined him to a chair, wherein he sat like an old Roman,

his manly countenance striking love and reverence into all that beheld him, and yet mixed with so much modesty and meekness, as no figure of a mortal man ever represented more.

- Most of his time did he spend in religious duties, and much of the rest in reading good books, which he was qualified to do in all modern languages, as appears by those he hath writ and translated. Several volumes of his own handwriting are now in the study at Denham, with my brother Henry, Lord Fairfax.

- He died of a short sickness, a fever, at Appleton, November the 11th, 1671. The last morning of his life he called for a Bible, saying he gave glory to and read the 42d Psalm - "As the hart pants after the water brooks" &c.

- And so he quietly yielded up his soul to God in the 50th year of his age. His funeral sermon was preached by Mr. Richard Stanton, wherein he gives him the true character. He was buried at Wiltshire near York, where a decent monument is erected to his memory. His Lady was there buried also.

William Fairfax of Steeton, whose mother was a daughter of Lord Sheffield, and whose mother's sister was also the wife of his relative Ferdinando Fairfax, came back from the continent and joined the army of parliament, and was as brave as his relatives. In a skirmish at Montgomery Castle on November 20, 1644, he received eleven wounds, which proved fatal.

The Sir Wm. Sheffield mentioned in the letter was probably his mother's brother.

MR. WM. FAIRFAX TO MR. ROBERT BARWICK.

From NORMANDIE the
9 of December, 1640.

For his much respected friend,

Mr. Robert Barwicke, at his house in York.

Sir:

Sir William Shefeild's man tells me that you refuse to pay the 500 pound you offered before the day of payment which will be due at Christmas. For my part had it not been your own offer I should not have expected it. I am sure I have performed all the conditions on my part, except Thomas Procter's lease, which I

intreated you to stay till I came into Yorkshire, but since you will not trust me I have sent my man on purpose to see it done and to receive the money.

As for the dove coate I will repare itt as sonne as the season of the yeare will serve. I have sent you the fine. I know no more is to be done saveing my Lord Fairfax his release, and my sister's which I intend to gett at London very shortly. Bryan tells me you are troubled about a little parsell of land which belongs to Newton thatt lies within Toulston Land, for that I shall satisfy you, when I come to Yorke for I am sure it is nott in your reviculer, no more is the majesty of the law. Butt I will satisfy you fully when I come, till which time I rest

Your loveing freind and servantt

WILL: FAIRFAX.

The wife of Robert Barwick of Tolston, recorder of York, was a daughter of Walter Strickland of Boynton, and sister of Sir William Strickland, prominent during the protectorate. She was a woman of fine intellect and deep piety, recognized by all those who knew the truth of religion as an "elect lady."

Her son Robert, in whom so many hopes centered, and for whom his mother offered so many prayers, was drowned in 1666, in the prime of life. Her surviving child, Frances, married Henry, the fourth Lord Fairfax. Lady Barwick at the age of 81 died on October 4th, 1682.

URSULA BARWICKE TO HER SON ROBERT.

Roben:

The first thing I have to say is the Lord God bless and guide you in his ways, that you may make his laws your delight and meditate thereon day and night. I have often desired you to make the word of God your rule of all your actions in this life, and to read very much the proverbs of wise Solomon, for their is much wisdom

to be had. Your happiness is very much of my comfort and contentment. I hope your being at Boynton with your best friends will be very comfortable to you, and such good company and society as that place doth afford, may be very much for your advantage, if you will have patience to stay there some time.

I know you will be welcome to them all and kindly used. I have sent you such necessaries as I think fit for you : if they may be acceptable and as well taken as I heartily mean them let me know what you want and I will supply you with whatever you will have. You have been too careless of your habit at home, I pray, be not so, when you are abroad. It is seemly for young men to be neat. I pray you to have a care of your health this sickly time, we cannot truly value that great blessing of health until we want it, and so the like of all other blessings we do enjoy. Roben I pray you be cheerful, and let our greatest frown be for our sins, that we do not live such lives as are pleasing to that great and most merciful God whose mercies never failed them that trusted in Him. Roben I do beg of God that he will be pleased

to give you heavenly comforts, and then your life will be more comfortable, and then vain thoughts will not trouble you, and then you will be a happy man, and delight to be in good company, and godly society will be most pleasing unto you.

Solitariness is not good for you, nor will be any advantage to you, but do you very much harm, this is true and you will find it to be so. I will not trouble more at this time but to present my most humble service to brother Strickland, and my Lady Frances and my dear nephew Strickland. I bless God for his recovery. I hope God will please to bless him, and make him a strong pillar to uphold the house of Boynton. I do most heartily wish him all true happiness and comfort. I pray you to tell him what I say. My love to Mr. Rowe and thank him for all his kindness when he was at London. Roben the Lord bless and keep you now and ever.

Your affectionate truly loving mother
to do you all the good I can.

URSULA BARWICKE.

Henry, fourth Lord Fairfax, was the grandson of the first lord, and the son of the Rev. Henry Fairfax of Bolton Percy. His brother Bryan was a man of literary culture, the translator of the life of the distinguished Huguenot M. de Plessis. Bryan, son of Bryan, was the secretary of the archbishop of Canterbury. The amiable Thoresby in his diary mentions him as an honored friend and "a gentleman of great accomplishment and reading." His nephew Henry, son of Henry Lord Fairfax, became sheriff of Yorkshire, a post that had been filled by several of his ancestors.

Nathaniel Bladen, barrister, who had married Isabella, the daughter of William Fairfax of Steeton, urged the fourth Lord Fairfax to stand for parliament, as every protestant feared a popish plot.

NATHANIEL BLADEN TO HENRY, LORD FAIRFAX.

JAN'Y 25th, 1678.

My Lord :

It hath pleased the King to dissolve the Pl'm't¹ and to summon another against the sixth of March next, whereof I give your Lordship this early notice, that thereby you may take the opportunity of endearing yourself in a signal measure to the King and Country, by the representing your County in Pl'm't, a trust you will find them willing to confer on your Lordship for your own sake, as also for the performance your family hath given them on the like occasion.

And to encourage your Lordship's heart the more I give you the assurance of a noble Second (who can contribute no inconsiderable share of interest to carry on the joint concern) my Lord Treasurers² eldest son, my Lord Latimer.

My Lord, let not your modesty, or any other pretence of indisposition of health do yourself,

¹ This parliament had existed since 1661.

² Thomas Osborn, Earl of Danby.

your Country, your King that injury as to induce you to decline so noble a cause, at a time when the interest of King and Church calls for the assistance of men well principled in religion and loyalty. My Lord Treasurer hath applied to your Lordship (before all persons in the County, with the King's approbation, like an echo reverberated from those kind characters, wherewith his Lordship ever took occasion to represent you to his majesty) for an associate to his son, a favour which for the kind intention, ought not to be rejected.

But my Lord, if all I have said cannot prevail with your Lordship to appear on the public theatre, and that I have not reached some reasons which you think will excuse you to God, and your own conscience, if by your unwillingness to engage herein, you suffer a man to gain that point, who instead of balsam, shall cast vinegar into the wounds of Church and State and make the little scratches incurable ulcers. Then, let me beg of your Lordship (all arguments laid aside) to give your interest for my sake to my Lord Latimer, who will use that and all other of his own and my Lord

Treasurer's advantages to serve your Lordship and your family.

And this I beg for my own sake as presuming upon your Lordship's particular kindness to me, and I must tell your Lordship ingeniously, I serve a generous master, and that it may turn to account in my fortune. I will also put you in mind that it is still in his Lordship's power to serve the posterity of Col. Charles Fairfax.

I could wish your Lordship would also think of some borough where to cause my cousin, your son to be elected. I presume it may not be amiss to join interest with Sir Thomas Slingsby at Knarsburghe, but I leave the place to your thoughts, only wish the thing may not be omitted, for there is no school of improvement, for a young man of his quality, like the House of Commons.

My Lord I pray give me leave to insert my humble service to my Lady and pardon this trouble from

Your Lordship's

Most humble & obedient servant

NATHANIEL BLADEN.

That your Lordship may perceive that I do not desire to link you with a person your Lordship may be ashamed of, I thought good to enclose your Lordship the speech my Lord Treasurer made in the House of Lords to his accusations, than which nothing can show his Lordship better. And tho' Mr. Montague's endeavouring to take sanctuary in France by putting himself on board of a French shallop in a livery as servant to my Lady Harvy his sister's steward may declare his interest greater there,¹ yet I refer you to two of his own letters to make your judgment.

¹ Macaulay says, "The French court, which knew Danby to be its mortal enemy, artfully contrived to ruin him, by making him pass for its friend. Louis by the instrumentality of Ralph Montague, a faithless and shameless man, who had resided in France as minister from England, laid before the House of Commons proofs that the treasurer, had been concerned in an application made by the court of Whitehall, to the court of Versailles for a sum of money."

BRYAN FAIRFAX TO HENRY FAIRFAX, ESQ.

LONDON, Oct. 30, 1683.

Dear Nephew :

I thank you for your kind letter and many other favours I rec'd from you in the country and visits at Appleton, and your welcoming us at Tolston. This kind disposition of yours to your friends shows you to be father's own son, and you will find respect accordingly especially from me, who rejoice to see you resemble the man I love above all others, and I thank God I may boast that the bond of brotherly love hath been kept inviolable between us, and I wish it may be the same between your brother and you. I am sure it will on your part by the respectful behavior I observe in you towards him. My wife is very sensible of your loving and kind behavior to her in the country, which makes sufficient amends for the want of it in others. Your old acquaintance my son Brian presents his service to you. We expect your brother at London to morrow. Let your father know that my lady Duchess is pretty well recovered, and she shall know how hardly he prayed for it.

Present my service to your father and mother,
a letter now and then will be very acceptable,
advise him not to walk alone for fear of his fits

* * * * God have you in his protection.

Your ever loving uncle,
and humble serv't,

BR: FAIRFAX.

Mr. Henry Fairfax at Tolston near Tadcaster, Yorkshire.

Frances, a daughter of the fourth Lord Fairfax, fell in love with the Rev. Mr. Rymer the private chaplain. Her father, Lord Fairfax, was unwilling that the engagement should continue; but love conquers all things, and in time, she became the parson's wife.

HENRY, FOURTH LORD FAIRFAX, TO HIS SON HENRY.

June 5.

I would have you in my name to command my daughter Fr. as she ever expects my blessing or to see my face to forbear conversing with Mr. Rymer. ^T~~He~~ He talks to me of a contract. I expect she should renounce it so far if it be one, as never to proceed further to marry him;

in this I expect as her father to be obeyed, and
let me know her answer.

Y'r affectionate father

HEN FAIRFAX.

Pray send her answer back by Mr. Banks
immediately.

Mr. H. Fairfax at Tolston.

SHERIFF HENRY FAIRFAX TO HIS WIFE.

YORK, March 10, 1684.

My Dear :

I waited on your sisters last night, and heard
Sir Will: Lowther intends to send his coach
for them the week after the Assizes.

I've sent therefore to let you know it. I am
returned upon the Grand Jury so that I cannot
go with you myself to Preston but you may go
when you please or come hither and go from
hence with me, but it will be next week before
I can be at liberty. My love to you and my
sisters. Wishing you your healths to be very
merry this is all at present from

Y'r truly affect. husband

H. F.

My lady Stapilton and Mr. Peebles are dead.

LORD FAIRFAX'S RELEASE IN FAVOR OF HIS SON
HENRY.

*To all persons to whom these presents shall come the Right
Honourable Henry Lord Fairfax sends greeting.*

Whereas Henry Fairfax my younger son hath by my commission received several rents and other sums of money due to me, and I am satisfied with the account and disposal of the sum made by my said son.

Now know that I the said Lord Fairfax in consideration of said accounts have remised and released and by these presents do remise and release to the said young Fairfax my son, all actions, accounts, and demands whatsoever.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this seventeen day of September, in the first year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord James the Second, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, Annoq: Dom 1685.

HEN. FAIRFAX.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

MICH. RYMER.

JOHN BUXTON.

The fourth Lord Fairfax, the ancestor of the American family, proved a worthy son of the rector of Bolton Percy. Religion was always honored while he lived at Denton Hall. Thoresby in his diary, under date of June 8, 1684, writes: "Was much pleased yester-night with the good order observed in my Lordship's religious family, all which was called in and Mr. Clapham [the chaplain] read three or four psalms and a chapter or two out of the Old Testament, and as many out of the New, then after a psalm sung, prayed very seriously." He died in April, 1688, and a crowd of all classes followed his remains to the tomb, the poor of the neighborhood being sincere mourners.

. He left two sons: Thomas, who succeeded to the title, and Henry.

Thomas, fifth Lord Fairfax, married Catharine Culpepper, the daughter of Lord Culpepper, who had been governor of Virginia.

Henry married Anna Harrison of South Cave, and in 1691 was high sheriff of York. His wife's sister, Eleanora, in 1689, married Henry Washington, a near relative of John and Law-

rence, the emigrants to America. The seal used by Henry Washington bore the same coat of arms as that of General George Washington.

HENRY WASHINGTON TO HENRY FAIRFAX.

Oct. 23, 94.

Dear S^r:

On Monday night I had yours of the 16th and sure you think me guilty of a sham as you call it. I am glad you had so good a witness as one you call a friend to let you know it, but must beg the favour of you only to let me know his name which when done, if I do not prove him a lying rascal, then I'll be contented to wear the name of coward and villain while I live. * * * *

And since your friend that you style him though not worthy of the character that told you so great a lie, if you will not ask him why he imposed it on you, let me but know him and I'll ask him why he did on me, for never a son of a——in England shall belie me with a design to make a misunderstanding betwixt me

and my friend but I'll know his reason and use proper methods to convict him.

* * * * And if I cannot prove my disbursement then I am to blame but I can produce vouchers for it all. And I thank God my care and conduct were such, otherwise I guess how they would have been allowed. I ask your pardon for this digression. My wife's service and mine wait on you and my sister. And I am Sir,

Y'r suspected Bro. your
real friend & serv.

HEN: WASHINGTON.

Thomas, fifth Lord Fairfax, was a member of parliament in 1689, colonel of the Third Hussar Guards, brigadier general in 1701 and died in 1710. His wife was Catharine Culpeper. He was more extravagant than his predecessors. Denton, formerly the site of a nunnery, was much improved by Thomas the third lord. He built the stately mansion, with a gallery one hundred and fifty feet in length,

and numerous rooms with mantel pieces of delicate and variegated marbles.

The fifth lord continued to improve, and in 1703 employed Gyles, the celebrated artist, who painted the window at University College, Oxford, to place in Denton Chapel the noblest painted glass then known in the north of England.

His expenditures exceeding his income, he became involved, and was much troubled by creditors. He died in London on January 6, 1710, and his servant who attended him robbed him of the little money he had left. The old Fairfax place now passed into the hands of strangers. Thoresby visited the spot in 1712, and says: "Was in company of old Robert Taite, who has seen the chapel and some remains of the nunnery, the old house pulled down, and a stately new one erected by Thomas, Lord Fairfax, the general, and now most of that pulled down, and a much more convenient though not quite so large erected by Mr. Milner. He remembers the first Thomas, Lord Fairfax, and his son Ferdinando, was servant to the third Lord, the general, and the Lord Henry and the

last Lord Thomas were also survived by him, and he now lives in the sixth Lord Fairfax's time."

THOMAS, FIFTH LORD FAIRFAX, TO HIS BROTHER
HENRY.

LONDON, Nov. 20, 1697.

Dear Brother:

I came to town last night and am going now to Kensington to wait on the King. I will do what I can to serve you. I will speak to the Duke of Devon, and will speak to the Lords of the Treasury but I know not what to think of ye matter since you are told they are likely to sink the office. I will raise money for you with all the speed I can, but Barradall drains me now, and the paym't I have had of the Treasury has been paper at nigh 40 per cent loss, such favour have I had. I wish with all my heart you had this, and if it continue I will use my poor interest. I cannot remember the particulars of my cosen Stapilton's disease, this in general I remember some thing of your acknowledging a debt to him one day and then when it was to be paid shuffled and disowned it. I cannot tell how but a very bad story it

was, indeed I was ashamed, and uneasie at it and cannot now recollect what it was unless I heard him repeat it, which would not be very agreeable. I thought my cosen would not tell me a lye against you, and if it was true I could not tell to say in your excuse, but the non-paym't I am positive was not the chief matter of complaint. If I can have any hopeful prospect of your affair I will follow it with dilligence, and send you the best advice I can. But I am not like you with drawn cart horses (I own it) that will pull forever at large unmoveable oak. Pray give my humble service to all our friends, I am

Y'r affect. Brother,

T. FAIRFAX.

Excuse haste, but I hope you may send my letter.

RALPH THORESBY, TO THOMAS, FIFTH LORD FAIRFAX.

My Lord :

I cannot forbear writing tho' the occasion be less grateful, but being yesternight in company of some of our magistrates, I was told that your Lordship not appearing 'twas verily tho't the Lord Irwyn and Sir John Kay would carry

it the next election (which they seem to expect shortly). Tis certain my Lord Irwyn made the Corporation a visit on Saturday, and will doubtless have our vote, will your Lordship be pleased to signify your design in time, for tho' the country ought rather to court for the future, as well as thank your Lordship for what is past, yet as the world goes, notwithstanding the great services your Lordship has been so eminent for, there seems to be a necessity to let your friends know that your Lordship is willing to stand for the County. I humbly beg your Lordships pardon for this freedom, but I cannot bear that your truly ancient as well as right honorable family should be excluded, and besides the hónor I bear to the family in general, your Lordship's special respects to me, has laid a peculiar obligation upon my Lord.

Your Lordship's most obliged
and most humble servt.

RALPH THORESBY.

LEEDS, Sept. 9, 1701.

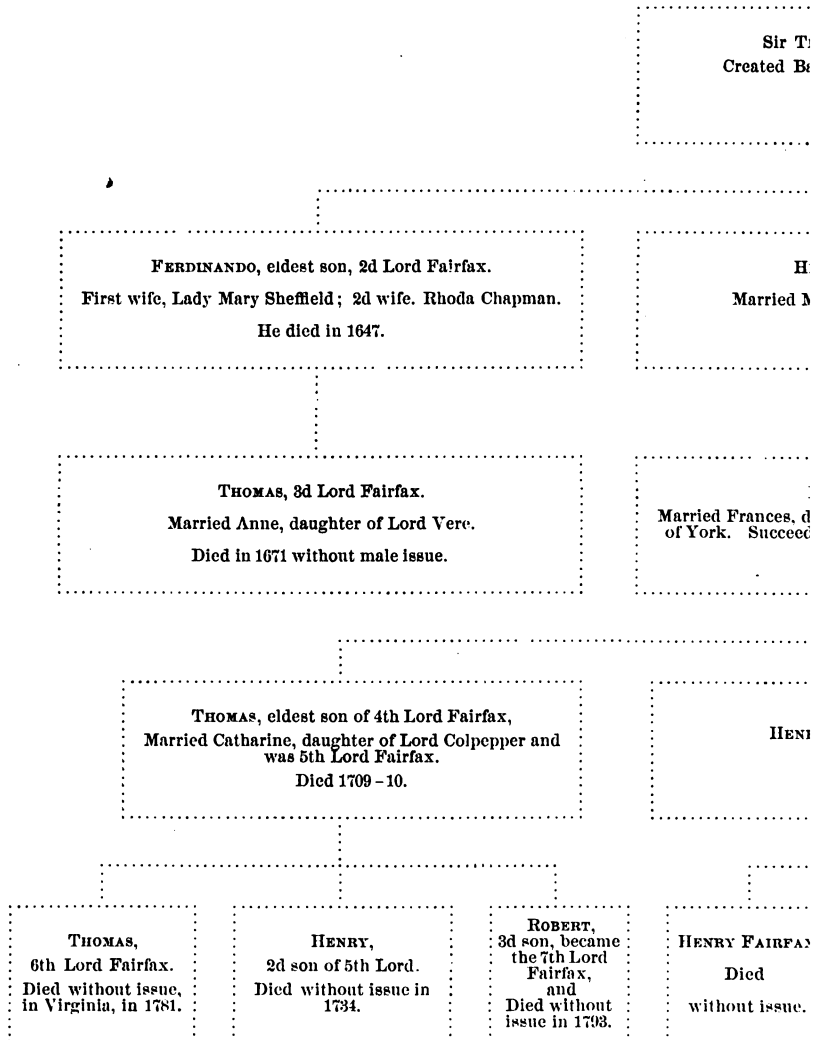
I shall be glad of the honor of a line, that I may have a pardon for this boldness, under your Lordship's own hand.

My service pray to the mayor and Mr. Bryan Fairfax.

Ralph Thoresby was the son of a Leeds merchant who during the civil wars had been an officer under the Fairfaxes. With his father he founded the once celebrated Thoresby Museum. He was a fine scholar, singular, conscientious and devout, a fellow of the Royal Society, and although a dissenter, among his friends and correspondents were some of the bishops of the established church. He published the *History of Leeds*, and at the age of 68 died October 10, 1725. Dunton, in the *Whipping Post*, says: "Ralph Thoresby F. R. S. is a very ingenious, sober gentleman and antiquary who hath a curious collection of natural and artificial rarities of many years standing. He is also a great preserver of manuscripts of all sorts. He is kind and respectful to his friends, and never better pleased than when they can present him with some piece of antiquity or valuable manuscript."



PEDIGREE OF THE FAIRFAX FAMILY



VIRGINIA, UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

FAIRFAX, Yorkshire, England.
~~Wife~~ of Cameron, Scotland, 1627.
 Married Helen Aske.
 Died 1640.

FAIRFAX, 2d son of 1st lord.
 daughter of Sir Henry Cholmley, and
 Died in April, 1665.

CHARLES FAIRFAX, 3d son.
 Left issue.

FAIRFAX of Oglethorpe.
 of Sir Robert Barwick of Tolston, county
 cousin Thomas, and was 4th Lord Fairfax.
 Died in 1689.

BRYAN FAIRFAX.

FAIRFAX, 2d son of 4th Lord Fairfax.
 Married Anne Harrison.

BRYAN, 3d son
 of 4th Lord Fairfax.

THOMAS.
 Died in
 infancy.

RICHARD.
 Died in
 infancy.

WILLIAM, 4th son.
 Born in 1691, emigrated to
 America and resided at
 Belvoir, Virginia.
 Died 1757.

BRYAN, 5th son.
 Died 1750.



PART SECOND.

THE

FAIRFAX FAMILY

IN

AMERICA.

THE FAIRFAXES IN AMERICA.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE.

William Fairfax was the early and constant adviser, and his sons George William, and Bryan the youthful associates, and subsequent correspondents of him whose name is above every other name in America — George Washington.

Burk and Campbell in their histories of Virginia, erroneously state that William, the founder of the Fairfax family of Virginia, was the *son* instead of *cousin* of Thomas, Lord Fairfax, who lived in the valley of the Shenandoah, and was unmarried. The father of William was the Hon. Henry Fairfax, sheriff of Yorkshire, who was the son of the fourth Lord Fairfax. It has already been stated that his mother's name before marriage was Anna Harrison, a sister-in-law of one of the Washingtons of England.

His only brother Henry was well educated, but led a dissolute life, and died in England in

1759; William was born in 1691, and at an early age, was sent to the collegiate school established by Sir John Lowther, afterward Viscount Lonsdale; but through the influence of a relative, Capt. Fairfax of the Royal navy, went to sea when very young. Returning from this voyage he served in the British army in Spain, under Col. Martin Bladen, who had married a Fairfax. The letters written to his widowed mother indicate not only strong filial affection, but correct principles. For a time he was stationed at St. Helena, and subsequently at the Bahamas, where he married Sarah, a daughter of Major Walker, and was appointed chief justice of the island. About the year 1725 on account of the unhealthiness of the climate, he removed to New England, having received the appointment of collector of the customs at Salem and Marblehead. Here he was bereaved by the death of his wife in the year 1731, who left him four children.

Subsequently he married a Miss Deborah Clarke of Salem, an intimate friend of his first wife, who had expressed a wish on her death bed that she might be the step-mother of her children.

Thomas, the sixth Lord Fairfax, who became the proprietor of the northern neck of Virginia, through his mother, who was Catharine, daughter of Lord Culpepper, hearing that his agent was not faithful to his interests, invited his cousin William to leave New England and become the superintendent of his estates.

The offer in 1734 was accepted, and he at first took up his residence in Westmoreland county, but subsequently removed to a plantation called Belvoir, fourteen miles below Alexandria.

His daughter Anne by his first wife, married Lawrence Washington, who settled four miles above his father-in-law, and named his place Mount Vernon, in honor of the admiral with whom he had served while in the navy.

George, the brother of Lawrence, was thus at an early age brought under the influence of Mr. Fairfax, and on Sept. 10th, 1746, Lawrence Washington received a letter from his father-in-law relative to his brother, then fourteen years of age, in which he writes, "George has been with us, and says he will be steady, and thankfully follow your advice as his best friend. I gave him his mother's letter to deliver, with a

caution not to show his." Mr. Fairfax had used his influence to obtain a position for George in the navy, but the mother would not consent to his going to sea, for "several persons told her it was a bad scheme."

Not long after this his uncle Joseph Ball, residing in England, wrote to his mother,¹ "I understand you are advised, and have some thoughts of putting your son to sea. I think he had better be put apprentice to a trade, for a common sailor before the mast has by no means the common liberty of the subject; for they will press him from a ship where he has fifty shillings a month, and make him take twenty-three, and cut and beat him like a negro, or rather like a dog. And as to any considerable promotion in the navy it is not to be expected, as there are always so many gaping for it here, who have influence, and he has none."

The year that it was proposed that George should go to sea, the eccentric bachelor Thomas, the sixth Lord Fairfax, made a second visit to Virginia, and remained there until his death at

¹Meade.

OLD LIBRARY READING ROOMS

SHELFMARK	SHORT TITLE AND VOLUME NUMBER	
Date	19	Name (Block capitals)
Seat No.	If sent for Photocopying, tick here	

Before putting this slip in place of a book removed from the shelves, please fill it up correctly.
 A reader who removes a book which has been in use, either from a desk or from the replacement table, should see that a slip bearing his signature is put in its place on the shelves.

NO VOLUME (OR PART) MAY BE TAKEN AWAY FROM A READING ROOM OR IN ANY WAY MARKED

STO1273A 6/94

French.”

ICA. 51

Shenandoah valley a
 under his directions
 sends his son George
 d George Washington,
 e, on a surveying tour
 northern neck of Vir-
 is tour kept by Wash-
 date of April 12th,
 safe home, and I to my
 ncludes my journal.”
 ax was not only col-
 ustoms for the South
 eath of Blair, president
 . At Great Meadows,
 on named Queen Ale-
 rfax, in compliment to
 gave the young chief a
 there encamped Mr.
 ‘I will not doubt you,
 n the camp, especially
 s are your guests, that
 manner of worship, may
 xcited to be informed
 the ceremonies of the

On September 3d, 1757, William Fairfax died, and Virginia was deprived of the services of one of her most judicious councilors.

His children by Sarah Walker, his first wife, were George W., born in 1724.

Thomas of the British navy killed in action in East Indies, June 26, 1746.

Anne, wife of Lawrence Washington, and after his death married George Lee.

Sarah, wife of John Carlyle of Alexandria.

His children by second wife, Deborah Clarke, were Bryan, the eighth Lord Fairfax.

William, who died from wounds at the siege of Quebec.

Hannah, wife of Warner Washington.

CORRESPONDENCE.

HON. HENRY FAIRFAX TO HIS WIFE.

LOWTHER,¹ Sept. 24, 98.

Dear :

I were much to blame if I tell you our ways and weather was pleasant, for both were bad to a great degree yet arrived safely here yesterday, about two in the afternoon, finding my Lord, Lady and rest of friends in good health, and had a kind reception.

The first day we arrived at Caterick, the next at Appleby where I left Mrs. Lowther with her mother, who entertained us very hospitably. Major Lowther, my Lord's uncle sent for his two sons, and Mr. Kirk for his son to keep Henry company, so Mr. Kirk and I went

¹ Lowther was the seat of Sir John Lowther, who, in the year that this letter was written, became Viscount Lonsdale. His mansion was one of the most elegant of the age, and his library and paintings displayed refined taste. Interested in education he founded Lowther College. He died in 1700. In time the school was discontinued, and the building was used for a stocking factory.

with them to the colledge. Henry¹ liking his companions was very well contented to stay with them. Mr. T. Kirk is his bed fellow in a large room, in the middle story; in the same chamber is a large bed wherein Sir Matthew Pearson's three sons lie. There are about twenty-one or twenty-two young gentlemen, and six or seven more are shortly expected, so that the number my Lord intends to accept of will soon be complete.

I am sorry that my Godson omitted coming at this juncture if he is designed to come at all. Besides their school learning they are taught to sing psalms, and tomorrow will be the first time they are to sing in consort in the church provided the [torn] get their seat built. I hope Will, will make one of the chorus next Spring for the French master says, sooner the boys come the better provided they be in the grammar. Some are already come that be but ten years old, some about that age especially the Major's son, is as tall as Mr. Marshall of Newton and much thicker. I approve highly of every thing, and my Lord

¹ Elder brother of William Fairfax.

and Lady most of all, for they both join in encouraging the noble and generous undertaking.

As for my Lord's house I must not pretend to describe it at this time, neither my [torn] nor leisure will admit of it, so must conclude. Love, duty and service to yourself and children and friends.

This morning the weather seems to take up so I hope it may do the like with you that we may reap our harvest. The white Gelding's back being sadly galled is the worst disaster which befell us, mine not so bad, makes us think of staying here till Thursday or Friday next. We had some thoughts of being at Denton tomorrow sennight however. In so long a time we may alter our measures.

At an early period William Fairfax entered the navy, and on the eve of going on board the ship wrote the following affectionate letter to his brother Henry who was wayward and dissolute. The cousin Dick Washington spoken of, was the son of Henry Washington, who married Anna Harrison of South Cave, a sister of his mother.

WILLIAM FAIRFAX TO HIS BROTHER HENRY FAIRFAX.

MARCH the 3, 1709 – 10.

Dear Brother :

To what I should have imputed your silence I confess I knew not, for I could not apprehend how all your time was employed that one or two minutes could not be gained for one's service. But after this frank confession and earnest desire for remission I shall forget what's past.

Tho' our separation has been pretty long yet I in nowise despair of another greeting which I rather wish to be at Towlston, than any where else.

I am glad your's assures me of your innocence, as to what you have been charged with ; tho' I must to justify myself, insist that I never too easily gave credit to any ill report of you, but the author who has been lately in town in my opinion would'nt have represented things worse than they really were ; however if they were true I must impute it to the flush of youth, unwilling to be limited within narrow bounds. I would willingly inform you of my author, if

I could depend that your knowledge thereof were no other than to satisfy your curiosity.

I have shown yours to cousin Dick Washington who sends you his sentiments here.

You may with little entreaty engage me to answer yours, when my mind is so easily inclined thereto on its own accord. I earnestly wish you all happiness and pleasure. By this time you will hear of the arrival of your neighbour W. Hammond who set forward last Monday.

The next time you hear from me I believe will be from my ship, tho' I dont mention it as a precaution against your writing because I cant depend on the certainty of it. I am with unalterable affection,

Your endearing Brother

W. FAIRFAX.

LETTERS OF RICHARD WASHINGTON TO HENRY
FAIRFAX.

FROM MRS. CROSIER'S, WESTMINSTER.

Dear boy :

As for Sir Robt. Berwick's deed of settlement I can assure you 'tis not in my custody. When

our papers were brought from Lincoln's Inns I searched 'em for that purpose, but could not find any such paper amongst them. I will write to my mother about the pictures, and take care to send you 'em. My humble respects to my Aunt. All our news at present is the general rumour of peace, and the sentence of Dr. Sacheverell.¹ He is cast and to be sentenced for three years, his books to be burnt by the common hangman. I should be very proud to hear what execution hath been done among the foxes this season. I am Sir

Yr affectionate kinsman,

R. W.

¹ Henry Sacheverell, D.D., was born about 1672 and in college was a chum of Addison the poet. In two sensational and political sermons he advocated the *jure divino* view of church and state, which excited the whigs of parliament and caused his impeachment.

He was tried, and sentenced to be silenced for three years, and his obnoxious sermons to be burned. The Duchess of Marlborough called him "an ignorant and impudent incendiary." Bishop Burnet says: "He possessed little of religion, virtue, or good sense, but forced himself to preferment by railing at dissenters and low churchmen." He died in obscurity in 1724.

FROM MRS. CROSTIER'S IN OLD PALACE,
WESTMINSTER, June 17, 1710.

Dear Harry:

I hope you will not impute my freedom to proceed from any disrespect being justly allowed to our affinity. But will rather favour this with such a friendly reception as may engage you to a return of these my first offers; for never having received any permission or countenance for a correspondence I have constrained myself till now. But lately reflecting on the obscurity and solitariness of a country retired life, I thought a friendly access by lines might not be at present unacceptable. 'Twould be a great satisfaction to me to hear how my countrymen divert themselves. What store of foxes, hares, stags, etc., you have killed last winter and what race was last run, and whose was the winning horse. In return I would acquaint you with all the news this populous town affords. At present we have a sort of pestilence amongst us. My late Secretary of State is turned out, who was my Lord Sunderland and my Lord Dartmouth put in his room. The Governor

of Doway insisted on some unreasonable articles in the capitulation he sent to the Duke of Marlboro they were rejected. However we fancy by this 'tis surrendered. If you should see Mr. Hammond present my humble service. All here give their respects to Aunt and yourself. Pray accept mine & believe that I am with unalterable affection, Dear Harry.

Your affectionate kinsman ¹

and humble servt.

R. WASHINGTON.

¹ General Washington, in a letter to the Earl of Buchan says: "The family of Fairfax of which you speak, is also related to me. * * * What remains of the old stock are near neighbours to my estate at Mount Vernon."

Henry Fairfax, sheriff of Yorkshire, and Richard Washington, married sisters Anna and Eleanora Harrison, of South Cave. William, son of Henry Fairfax, became the proprietor of the estate adjoining Mount Vernon, and his daughter married Lawrence, the brother of General George Washington.

Richard Washington, the writer of this letter, was a first cousin and schoolmate of William Fairfax of Virginia, and in after years a resident of London, and correspondent of General Washington.

The Earl of Buchan was a connection of General Washington, David, 4th Earl of Buchan, having married Frances, daughter of Henry Fairfax of Hurst.

Mr. Chester of London, in *New England Genealogical Register*, has recently pointed out the error of Sparks in

CAPT. ROBERT FAIRFAX¹ R. N., TO MRS. ANN FAIRFAX.

Cousin :

I have yours of the 8th inst, and have sent up for your son, who I expect in town to-morrow, and have given his Captain the very letter which I got for him, so you will accordingly consider his equipment for his voyage being it will not be long consequently, before the ship will be going to sea; that he may lose no time for his advantage in the service of the Fleet I have been careful to obtain the letter, and I am glad to do him any service because he is a good boy and I am,

Your ready servant

ROB'T FAIRFAX.

stating that Lawrence and John, sons of Lawrence Washington of Sulgrave, were the emigrants to Virginia. They were probably grandsons. Mr. Chester says that Richard, one of the sons of Lawrence of Sulgrave, went to London to live as an apprentice to a clothworker. Richard, the writer of the letter, may have been his grandson.

The wills of the emigrants John and Lawrence were made in Virginia, in 1675, and proved in 1677. John's second wife was then living. Lawrence bequeathed an estate in England to Mary a daughter by a former wife, and his lands and goods in Virginia, were divided between his second wife, and two children, John and Anna.

¹ Captain Fairfax rose to be Admiral of the Blue.

WILLIAM FAIRFAX TO HIS MOTHER.

Honored Madam :

I take occasion to acquaint you of my arrival in England and the receipt of your letter of the 7th of April, by which you was pleased to remit £5 for which I return you my filial acknowledgment. You was pleased to intimate in yours that you adjudged to my advantage as well as Capt. Fairfax my continuing abroad with Sir John Jennings.

I beg leave to acquaint you that I dont in the least question my Friends will think me in the right. When I received yours it was War, but now there being a cessation of arms, there are few Ships of War left abroad, consequently less vacancies happen, besides in a month's time, my Lord Forbes is designed to relieve Sr. Jno. Jennings, and so would only have drawn the time out a little longer. By a letter I lately saw from Sir G. Byng¹ in my behalf, I dare

¹ Sir G. Byng was born in 1663, and was an eminent officer of the British navy. By his successes in the Mediterranean in 1718, Spain was compelled to accede to the quadruple alliance.

be confident he will serve me at sea, if not I will consult with my friends about some thoughts I have of going with the Duke of Hamilton to France, when he goes as Ambassador. I have been assured of his interest. This is the only time that I will importune my friends, and if all the interest and endeavours fail, I have resolved to seek my own fortune in some remote [end] of the world, where I dont in the least doubt of living better than I have hitherto done at Sea. I assure you I could wish my Bro. Brian would never settle his thoughts or have the least tendency to it. I have often wished that I had been a Parson, as in my childish years I began to fancy it, for they in all parts live the only happy lives, and without incident to those misfortunes, the laity often suffer under. By the time you receive this I hope to be in London, but where, there, I am yet uncertain. It would be an extraordinary service to me if you could spare me £30; I confess it is with regrets I am forced to make such a demand, but I dare to venture to assure you that if nothing offers, as I ought to expect it will be the last I shall draw from, being resolved to throw my-

self to Italy and France having this voyage learnt a little of the French tongue. Where I have so little tittle I begin to be weary of England. When I have finished what I have to do in London, I will take that so much wished for journey to Towlston to receive your blessing before I proceed further.

Y'r: most dutiful son & servt,

W. FAIRFAX.

December 12, 1712.

After returning from a voyage under his relative, Captain, afterwards Admiral Fairfax, he entered the army and served with Colonel Martin Bladen, the son of his relative Nathaniel Bladen.

WILLIAM FAIRFAX TO HIS MOTHER.

Hon'd Madam :

I have embrac'd several opportunities of writing to you since my being abroad, but amongst the number I only esteem those safe where the conveyance is not to be suspected. When

friends and relatives meet in foreign parts their satisfaction is mutually exchange'd, and I think the kind fortune of presenting Cousin A. Lowther, has been very welcome for he is an officer well respected by his Captain and belov'd of his people.

As he has promised to wait on you in his way to or from Swillington, I refer to him the particulars of my present circumstance. The last news from England mentioned S'r George Byng and Col. Bladen¹ to be in great favour with the present ministry, insomuch that I intend with God's leave to make another trial of interest in England, as soon as I can possible. Pray present my love to brother and sisters, respects to all friends and relations.

I am truly madam

Y'r most dutiful son, and

obliged servant,

W. FAIRFAX.

St. Helena,

Aug't 16, 1716.

¹ Col. Martin Bladen was the son of Nathaniel Bladen, barrister, and edited Cæsar's Commentaries. He became comptroller of the mint and one of the lords of trade.

Dear Madam:

I had the pleasure of receiving your letter dated in July 1716, the last June, therein I was sorry to observe that you advised my continuance at St. Helena, because you knew of no business I could immediately have at my arrival in England. But I must conclude that your reasons were altogether unknown with the knowledge of that Island. When I first received your's I had covenanted for my return, and as I in nowise doubt an employment more agreeable to my desires, so I hope in little time you will have the satisfaction to hear of my being settled. My Uncle Bladen sent your's enclosed in a very kind one of his own, and considering that he only of all those Gentlemen whom I have writ to did me the favour to return any, my obligation to him is the more encreased, especially when his concluded with a hearty wish of seeing me speedily at his house.

I am now on the road to London, when I shall hope in three or four days to hear of your welfare, as well as brothers and sisters to whom pray give my kind love, and to all friends.

My Uncle Bladen inform'd me of my Aunt Mary Fairfax's death, and of the kind legacy she left me. I received that intelligence as became a nephew, that condol'd the decease of my indulgent friend, and whatever suspicions might once have been surmis'd, I always thought myself highly favour'd of my Aunt and I trust in God I shall never procure the disesteem of any relation.

I am hon'd Madam

Y'r very dutiful son

and servant,

W. FAIRFAX.

DEAL, Octob. 8, 1717.

LONDON, Jan'y 28, 1717-8.

Honour'd Madam :

My departure from you to-day recall'd to mind the time when I left you at Towlston, and the little outward show I had power only to demonstrate of that just concern might be expected. But I must, beg you would do me the justice to believe, I have a heart fraught with as much sense of duty and gratitude, as the most open professor.

It is the strength of the conception which overflows my heart, and denys my tongue its expected utterance, therefore hope for your favourable construction.

My brother and I arriv'd in safety, and somewhat satisfied with our pleasant walk. My wife has since Saturday been very uneasy, because I sent her word, she might expect me then, which occasion'd her sending the messenger to enquire after me. Govern : Rogers call'd this morning expecting to see me, but told my wife that he had the satisfaction of having the ship return'd, which he sent to Providence, where she was, and on shewing the proclamation, and being acquainted that Captain Rogers was intended Governour, they unanimously rejoiced, and have sent their assurances of their hearty intention to accept of the offer'd pardon, also to compliment Gov: Rogers, whose character is not unknown to them. This is what I have learnt at present, and when I have seen Gov: Rogers to-morrow shall send a more particular account. My sister has got her cloaths, which had been stopt on the road by some Custom officer and examined on suspi-

cion, and in a letter lately received from Towlston is desired to let you know that the mare Brian lost, is return'd home again.

My sister came this evening to pay my wife a visit, and joins with me, wife, and bearer in all duty. Love & respect to you, Uncle, Aunt, and Cousins.

I am hon'd Madam

Y'r very dutiful son,

W. FAIRFAX.

SHIP DELICIA AT THE NORE, April 19, 1718.

Honour'd Madam :

On Thursday I accompanied the Governour on board in order to settle for the preparing voyage, which hitherto has made but slow procedure, yet does not advance by quicker pace. I am pleased both with the Gentlemen, and accommodation on board, and believe I have procured so much of the Governour's favour, by my inclination to serve his affairs, that it must be own neglect, if at any time I shall want his assistance.

Indeed I never went on a voyage, but with hope to return with the ship, but my case differs at this time, yet shall never despair, (whilst I have either vigour or willing mind to advance my fortune) of both revisiting my native land, and again receiving your blessing with more settled purposes. There are many instances to be found of persons that have ventur'd abroad, and in a few years have return'd bless'd with a happy fraught of their labours, to the rejoicing of friends and self-satisfaction.

* * * * * We shall be in the Downs in two or three days, wherefore I should be glad to hear from you before we sail thence, and hope you have had some remedies to relax your late ailings. Tho' I expect to be a little while separated from my wife, yet I trust in God, she will not want any thing to comfort her sorrows. She is indeed a stranger in England, known to few but my friends, and as I know she deserves a better fate than to be left almost disconsolate, yet I hope shall hear of the good intentions of some friends, that have been ready to acknowledge their zeal to serve her.

I do most sincerely, prompted by the mere

dictates of duty & inclination, wish you, Uncle, Aunt, and cousins all health and happiness, to whom severally I desire my remembrance and am Hon'd Madam.

Y'r very dutiful son
and affection't servant

W. FAIRFAX.

Mr. Graves is very complaisant to me with whom when we take a nipperkin, never fail of drinking to my Uncle's good health, as we shall continue to do.

MARY BLADEN TO MRS. ANN FAIRFAX.

SATTERDAY, March ye 30.

Madam:

I think it necessary to let you know that there is a Clargy man courts your Daughter, and indeed in all appearance is a very deserving young man, and is every way qualiffied for a Living, tho he has none as yet, but Mr. Bladen has promised me that he will do all he can to get him one either here or in IreLand. We both like his charicter, yet will inquire a little more into his circumstances, if you ap-

prove off the courtships going on, for my cosin Nancy I dare say will be obedient to all your commands.

I am Madam

Your humble servant,

M. BLADEN.¹

For Mrs. Fairfax at Tolston,
near Tadcaster In Yorkshire.

DOROTHY SHERARD TO HER NEPHEW.

Good Neve :

I return you my thanks for the favour of your letter. I thank God I am very well in helth tho I never ster out of my house all the winter. I am very sorry to heire my sister is in such a very ill steat of helth.

Pray tell her I have seent down the same sort of drops for her to take as I youst to seend her, and some Red Pills, and ruberb. I have desir'd my Brother to seend em to her, for theay are seent in a box to him and will be at Tadcaster, Saturday sennet for it is seent by

¹ Mary Bladen was the daughter of Col. Gibbs, who owned lands in Carolina.

York coach. I must now tell you of the good fortune of my son Sherard, who by the death of the late Earle of Harborough, hee has now that title, but the late Lord has been so good to him as to give him ye part of the Estate w^{ch} was his great Grandfathers and ye other part of the Estate is chiefly given to the Duchesse of Rutland w^{ch} was his sister, and some part to my Lady Irwin's and her sons, but my son having such a number of children, it will require his good management as much as ever to provide for em in such a high station.

I am glad I can tell you, all y^r relations on this side very well for most of em has been to see me. * * * I heartily wish you and my sister, and nece a [torn] and my happy new yeirs, and I and my daughter [torn] humble service to you all and to my cousin Fairfaxes when you see them. I am

Yr: affect. Ante & servt

D. SHERARD.¹

¹ Dorothy, daughter of Henry Lord Fairfax, first married R. Stapleton. After his death she became the wife of Bennet Sherard, and her son became Earl of Harborough. She died in 1744.

The ship *Delicia* arrived at Nassau, New Providence, in July, 1718, and Woodes Rogers, distinguished for a three years' voyage around the world, who had been sent out on petition of the Liverpool merchants to break up the nest of pirates there, immediately entered upon his duties as governor. William Fairfax was appointed judge of the Admiralty, and acted as president of the court, which in December tried, found guilty, and hung a number of desperadoes.

Owing to the sickliness of the climate, in 1725 he moved to New England, where his wife, the daughter of Major Walker of Nassau, died in 1731.

HON. WM. FAIRFAX TO HIS MOTHER.

CUSTOM HOUSE, SALEM¹
IN NEW ENGLAND, 24 May, 1731.

Ever honoured Madam :

I have once again the great pleasure to write by Col'o Gale who in his way for England has paid me a visit, well knowing that the opportunity would be most agreeable. His long and

¹ In 1734 he left Salem for Virginia. See Felt's *Salem*.

continued acquaintance with my affairs, and my now present circumstances will make it unnecessary to repeat the former account I have given you of the decease of my dear Dame on the 18th of January last, and her having left me four small children. Col^o Gale has indeed kindly offered to take the care of safe conducting my eldest son George, upwards of seven years old, but I judged it too forward to send him before I had your's or some one of his Uncles' or Aunts' invitation, altho' I have no reason to doubt any of their indulgences to poor West India boy * * * * * I and mine are with all duty, love and respect humble petitioners that you will please to continue your prayers to God for a blessing on our endeavours to live happily here and hereafter. I am most dutiful mother,

Your ever dutiful son and servant

W. FAIRFAX.

In 1750 Mr. Fairfax visited England, where his son William Henry was probably at the Blue Coat school of Beverley in Yorkshire.

HON. WM. FAIRFAX, TO A BROTHER.

BEVERLEY, 28th Sept^r. 1750.

Sir :

I have had the pleasure to find Col. Beverley, his family, and my son William Henry in good health.

On discoursing with Mr. Clarke the worthy school master, I find that several of the books under Wm. Appleyard's care will be useful to my son, therefore take the freedom to entreat your favor to receive and forward the books to be sent you. If there be any books that please and worth your acceptance I shall be glad if you will take them. Mrs. Beverley and family send their best compliments and I hope you will favor me with your good correspondence, while I am in London which will be always agreeable to

Yr very affect. brother, &c.

W. FAIRFAX.

Thomas, the sixth Lord Fairfax, whose mother was a daughter of Lord Culpepper, owned a vast estate in the northern neck of

Virginia; and discovering neglect upon the part of his mother's agent, he dismissed him, and, as has been stated, appointed his cousin, Colonel William Fairfax.

Colonel Fairfax upon his first removal from New England to Virginia lived in Westmoreland, but afterwards moved to the banks of the Potomac, and built Belvoir, a pleasant residence, in sight of what is now called Mt. Vernon.

Lord Fairfax first visited Virginia in 1736, and passed a year with his cousin. A graduate of Oxford, and possessed of literary taste, partly owing to disappointed affection he sought the Virginia wilderness, and shunned the conventionalities of society. In the year 1746 he made Virginia his permanent residence, and the letter from Leeds Castle to his cousin George, the son of Colonel William Fairfax, was probably written just before his final departure from England.

THOS. LORD FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LEEDS CASTLE, April 6.

Dear George:

I here send you by Captain Cooling of the Elizabeth, two dogs and one bitch of S^r Edward Filmores hounds which he promised you. I

desire you will be very careful of them and get into the breed; if you have any other good hounds they will make a good cross and mend the breeds. If there is any charge attending them I have wrote to your father to satisfy Captain Cooling. I do not yet hear of any convoy appointed for Virginia, but I hope soon to know of one being named that I may soon have the pleasure of seeing my friends in the Northern Neck. I hope likewise soon of having the pleasure of acquainting you of something to your advantage. The Major desires his compliments and reminds you of his turkeys. I have nothing more to add at present but that I remain

Yours

FAIRFAX.

LORD FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

FREDERICK, October 28, 1751.

Sir:

I have promised Mr. John West to lend him one hundred pounds sterling w^{ch} you may pay him and take his bond for. There are two steers and one cow of mine at Potter's, if they

will be of any service to you, you may send for them before Potter leaves your parts.

My service attends all the good family, as also Mr. Martins. I remain

Yours

FAIRFAX.

LORD FAIRFAX TO HON. WM. FAIRFAX.

Sir :

Yours I received from Williamsburg by which I was glad to hear of all the good Family's health. We have no news in this part of the world. We have had hitherto very fine weather, but now it begins to be very cold, and likely to set in for wet weather. Two or three days ago we had a small snow but it soon melted. Please to let Mr. Lewis¹ have his own and any of his neighbours deeds out of the office. His note is as good as cash as there is an account between

¹ John Lewis of Ireland was the first settler of Augusta county, and founder of the town of Staunton. He died in 1762, aged eighty-four. He left five sons: Thomas, a man of learning and integrity, and a member of the convention of 1776; Samuel; General Andrew; William, an officer in the army of the revolution; and Colonel Charles.

Thomas is probably the one alluded to in the note.

him and me, which you may at any time send up to me. My service attends Col. George, Mrs. Fairfax and all friends. I remain

Dear cousin

Yours

FAIRFAX.

GEORGE W. FAIRFAX TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE,
OF VIRGINIA.

WINCHESTER, Sept'r 4th, 1755.

Hon^{ble} Sir:

This instant Mr. Dennis McCarty¹ came here and gave me the agreeable news of Col. Dunbar's² being ordered back, and that my friend Col. Washington is to have command of the forces to be raised by this Colony, which undoubtedly is a great trust, but I dare say he will discharge it with honour. I could wish our good Countrymen were not so tenacious of their liber-

¹ Early in the eighteenth century, Daniel McCarty, the ancestor of Dennis came to Westmoreland county, Va., and was speaker of the house of burgesses in 1715. Dennis was appointed a captain by Washington. Mr. McCarty and family were at Mrs. Washington's request present at her husband's funeral.

² Dunbar was colonel of the 48th regiment British Regulars, and was the senior officer after Braddock's defeat and death at Fort Duquesne, the previous July.

ties at this time, and put the Soldiery during the expedition under martial law, and then I am sure he would do it with great satisfaction, and engage others to enter into the service. I can't help expressing my intention, and great desire of serving my Country at this juncture, if you should be at a loss for officers, not sembling in the least to serve under my valuable friend. Had I the least reason to expect this when I last saw him, I should have mentioned it and wrote to your Honour, but I hope I am not too late in my application, and must beg the favour of you to postpone any office you may incline to favour me with till I consult my good and indulgent Parent, and my worthy Patron L'd Fairfax who I am in hopes will spare me from his office. Wives, good Sir, are not to be consulted upon these occasions, but I make no doubt but mine would consent upon so laudable a call.¹

I tarried but one day at home, before I set off for this County in which I have been endeavouring ever since to get men for the companies of rangers and I am sorry to say with

¹ His wife was Sarah, the daughter of Wilson Cary.

but little success, but what we have, being about — I think are good, expert, active woodsmen such as I do intend to and can trust myself with, and do propose to march them on next Saturday if possible, and to leave Capt. Cocke to bring up the remainder of his rangers, and some of his militia troops which his Lordship and we think most expeditious and necessary for the defence of the back inhabitants until further orders. For at our general muster, we drafted pursuant to the Act made for that purpose 30 young men, out of which we could not get one to enlist, or pay the Ten pounds. Upon which we committed the whole to prison, where I set a good and efficient guard every night, and yesterday about twelve oClock the prisoners artfully or by some assistance put the lock back, and took an opportunity of rushing out in a body with clubs, and through the guard, and have all made their escape, notwithstanding we sent several horsemen after them, and was kindly assisted by Capt. Stuart's horse.

Thus good Sir I have been perplexed, and am at a loss what to do indeed with those that are enlisted in case they should misbehave. I

should have wrote by Mr. McCarty but he would not tarry and now am hurried to take this opportunity. Please to present my kind compliments to your good Lady and family, and be assured that I am with the greatest esteem

Your honour's most ob't humble servant

GEO. WM. FAIRFAX.

LORD FAIRFAX TO GEORGE W. FAIRFAX.

Thursday Evening.

Dear George:

I was yesterday down at Mr. West's on my way to Belvoir, but was called back by a false alarm of old Sharpe's¹ of which I wrote an account to Mr. Carlyle;² tho' the first part, namely the twenty men being either killed or taken is true. I propose setting off once more by the way of Prince W^m. as we now imagine the Indians are for the present gone back. I have no objection to what you mention in your letter if you think it will any ways to your advantage. I have nothing farther to add till I

¹ Governor Sharpe of Maryland was very unpopular with the Virginians.

² Mr. Carlyle married the sister of George Fairfax.

shall have the pleasure of seeing you. My service attends Mrs. Fairfax and the rest of the family.

I remain Yours

FAIRFAX.

LORD FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

May 5, 1756.

Dear George :

I wrote to you some time ago about a piece of land surveyed for Ben Smith on Opeckon, who married Captain Chester's¹ daughter, who has been with me, and has given her consent that the deed should come out in the name of Mr. John Hogg.² The said Smith has run away to Carolina, and she for the benefit of her

¹ Capt. Chester was an early settler in the valley of the Shenandoah. Fothergill, a quaker preacher, brother of the distinguished English physician, says in his journal, under date of 9th mo. 13th. 1736 :

"We got over Shenandoah river to one Chester's who was very courteous to us, his poor circumstances considered."

² The Hoge family came to Frederick county in 1738. George Hoge was one of the first justices of the court. John Hoge, perhaps son of George, graduated at Princeton, in 1748. William, a relative of George, was a native of Paisley, Scotland, and after a brief residence in the middle states, settled near Winchester. Moses, one of his sons, became a professor of theology.

children has agreed with the said Hog and the executors of Capt. Chester to exchange said land for another of Chester's whereon she has always lived. If it is agreeable to the practice of the office, I am willing to consent to it, and will take care that the children have justice done them by Chester's executors.

I remain Yours

FAIRFAX.

H. CLAPHAM TO HON. WILLIAM FAIRFAX.

HULL, 1st March, 1757.

D^r S^r:

It's now above a year, since we have had any letters from Virginia, two of our ships, viz Capt. Cheeseman and Capt. Lewis, by both of whom we wrote, being taken by French privateers, upon our own Coasts. This comes by Capt. Cheeseman who ransomed his ship and cargo for £1000 the cargo belonging to Mr. Welfil.

As to affairs here we are in the utmost confusion, the Ministry being entirely changed, and Bing who behaved so ill in the Mediterranean, I believe if one may credit the papers was to be shot on board the Royal Anne at

Spithead on yesterday.¹ The greatest preparations for war are making that was ever known in the memory of man, the whole Nation being united to humble the French, and want only good commanders that will fight. I am with mine and my wife's best respects to yourself, family, and all friends in Virginia,

Yr: affect. brother

and humble Serv't

H. CLAPHAM.

DOROTHY CLAPHAM TO HER BROTHER HON. WM.
FAIRFAX.

Dear Brother:

I have been troubled very much by not hearing from you so long, and we have sent you many letters, and as Captain Cheesman told Mr. Clapham² he had a packet for us, but when he found he should be taken he threw all over into the sea. I got a letter lately from my poor Willy who writes from London. The last

¹ John Byng, son of Viscount Torrington, was tried for alleged cowardice and unjustly executed. He was shot at Portsmouth, and met his sad fate like a man and Christian.

² H. Clapham was an officer of the customs in England, and Dorothy, his wife, was sister of William Fairfax of Belvoir, Va.

time I saw him was last year at York. He is tall and good-like, God bless him and send him grace. We drunk tea together with my brother for I had not gone to York, but word was sent to us that he was very ill so stayed till he was better and so went to Newton, and dined one day there, and lay two nights at William Appleyards, and two at the More House * * * * went to see the Hall, it made my heart ache to see so ruined a place. I am dear brother

Your loving sister & humble servant

DOROTHY CLAPHAM.

JOHN HOGE, PRISONER OF WAR, COGNAC, FRANCE,
TO LORD FAIRFAX.

COGNAC, March 27, 1757.

Lord Thomas Fairfax :

Sir :

I make bold to write you a few lines to let you know of my being a prisoner in old France, and should be glad if you would forward it to my father, as I am well assured he dont think of my being in the land of the living, and the condition I am now in, makes me rely upon [torn] some relief, being in great want of the

necessary [torn] having the second shirt or jacket to put to my [torn] of all I had, when I was taken by the Indians and [torn] Royal, and from there was sent to this prison. [torn] remain having no likelihood or hopes of being [torn] I understand there is a dispute between both [torn] Prisoners that were taken before the war was dec [torn] ever relief my father is pleased to send me by the way of Lond [torn] correspondence in England, and that your Lordship [torn] me to them, to befriend me in the way of getting [torn] in his majesty's service, which if your Lordship [torn] I shall always think myself highly obligated to your Honour for doing so charitable an act. So no more at present but remain

Your H'ble servant and well wisher

JOHN HOGE.

JOHN HOGE, PRISONER OF WAR, TO HIS FATHER.

COGNAC, March the 27th, 1757.

Honoured Father :

I take this opportunity of letting you know that I am well in health at present, thanks be to God for it, and I hope you enjoy the like

blessing, although I have had my share of sickness, and but just coming to myself, it gives me a great deal of concern to think that I have the misfortune to be at so great a distance from you, but I hope when these few lines reach your hands it will revive your spirits, as I think you are doubtful whether I was dead or alive, and the way that I am now in. And knowing you always to be a tender and careful Father over me, a few lines with some relief from your hands would be a great comfort to me under my confinement, having but few clothes to put to my back, and if you would apply to Lord Thomas Fairfax he would put you in a way of sending it to me. Dear Father I should be glad you would send me an account how much you received of my wages, and what my team of horses was valued at, and whether you got my wagon that I left at Belhaven,¹ as I expect to

¹Alexandria was frequently called Bell Haven. On February 20, 1755, General Braddock arrived at Alexandria, with two regiments from Ireland commanded by Col. Dunbar and Sir Peter Halket. Braddock left the town on May 20th and marched by way of Winchester to the fatal battle-field at Fort Duquesne. John Hoge appears to have been attached to the expedition, in some capacity.

receive the remainder of my wages when I am released and arrive in England, of which I shall stand in need of to get my passage home, in which I hope to be a comfort to you after so long absence, and as it is troublesome times, get his Lordship to write to his friend, to get me a protection to keep me clear of a man of war. So no more at present but desires to be remembered to my brothers and sisters, uncles, and aunts and all enquiring friends, whilst I remain

Your ever loving and
dutiful son till death

JOHN HOGG.

P. S. It gives me a deal of satisfaction to let you know that there is a gentleman here that has been a great friend to me, and all my fellow prisoners, for which we have great reason to pray for his health and welfare, this gentleman's name is Anthony Le Measurer.

On August 30, 1757, William Fairfax died lamented for his many sterling qualities. Not only had he been president of the council of Virginia, but collector of the customs for the South Potomac.

LITTLETON EYRE TO GEORGE W. FAIRFAX.

NORTHAMPTON, Sept'r 22, 1757.

Sir:

Since writing on the 20th inst, by our papers I see your Father is dead. His death occasions a vacancy in the Customs, probably you will endeavour for that place as I suppose it's better than your present one. If you will use your interest for your place on our Shore in my behalf so as to procure it for me or my son I will give you a hundred pounds. Pray let me know your sentiments on this affair and whether it will be in time to conclude on it at the October Court, and on what day, or if it is necessary to see you sooner I will meet you at any place you shall appoint

I am Sir, Your h'ble serv't

LITTLETON EYRE.

LORD FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

Dear George :

I have wrote a very pressing letter to my brother¹ to use his utmost endeavours to obtain

¹ Robert, the only brother and successor to the title.

for you the Collectorship of the South Potomack. I have acquainted him with the death of your father, and the great loss it must be to the whole family, which Mr. Martin¹ and myself heartily join in our sincerest condolence.

I considered as it would be so many days before the fleet sailed and there would be so many letters of solicitations that it would be impossible to keep it secret at home and therefore the best way was to own the whole truth.

I shall not fail writing on you from Prince W^m Court on Wednesday the 23^d of this instant, and Mr. Martin designs likewise to attend you, which is about the time Mr. Carlyle mentions. Pray make our compliments to Mrs. Fairfax and the rest of the good family on this melancholy occasion and you will oblige

Dear George Yours

FAIRFAX.

¹ Thomas Brian Martin was the nephew of the Lord, being a son of his sister Frances, and succeeded Geo. W. Fairfax, as the Lord's land agent.

In November, Mr. George W. Fairfax arrived in London to solicit from Lord Granville the office that had been held by his father.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO LORD FAIRFAX.

LONDON, Dec'r 6th, 1757.

Sir:

In my last from Falmouth, I acquainted you of my arrival here on the 26th of last month, and the next day I waited on our worthy friend Mr. Athawes, who told me the vacant place was not then disposed of, and that the Commissioner of the Customs had recommended me to the Treasury, whereupon I went and had your kind letter delivered to the Duke of Newcastle, and then waited on Lord Granville who kindly received me, and promised to do me any service in his power, and thus I rested till Mr. Fairfax came to town who waited on his Grace, and I hope has so far succeeded that I shall be appointed to that small place, which by some gentleman has been represented to be worth 5 or 6 hundred pounds per annum, and I believe has occasioned this delay.

The Parliament met the 1st, and unanimously agreed in a very loyal and dutiful address, in which they promise to aid the brave and victorious King of Prussia. The late second expedition against Rocford has unhappily miscarried, by I don't know whose neglect. But Sir John Mordaunt it seems is in custody, and to be tried by a court martial very soon, and it's whispered that Sir Edward Hawke will also be tried when he returns. Thus your Lordship may see how the Ministry have been employed, and I heartily wish their orders may be better executed next campaign.

A Bill has passed already to prevent the exportation, and distillers using corn, etc., for one year occasioned by the great scarcity of it in the kingdom, whereby it is thought there will be sufficient to supply the people till next harvest, which if nothing particular happens will exceed any, as there never was so much put into the ground, as at the last sowing.

The execution of the Militia Law has occasioned great riots, and disturbances in many Counties, and a motion has been made in the House to bring in a Bill to amend it, which I

believe will be the principal business done before the holidays, which I shall spend in Kent, and then visit our relations and friends in Yorkshire. A convoy is appointed for our fleet in March, so that I hope I shall be so fortunate as to find you and friends well in April. I am my Lord

Your Lordship's dutiful and

most obliged humble servant

GO. WM. FAIRFAX.

GEORGE W. FAIRFAX TO HIS WIFE.

LONDON, Dec^r 12th 1757.

Dear Sally:

I am sorry to say I have not yet succeeded and that it is uncertain whether I shall. But be it as it may, I find it was necessary to be here, and I should not have excused myself if I had not. Mr. Fairfax went down to Leeds Castle yesterday and left me to push my own way, and then to follow to spend my Christmas and to prepare for his imbarking with me in March. Therefore I beseech you'll employ old Tom, or get some person to put the garden in good order, and call upon Mr. Carlyle for his

assistance in getting other necessary things done about the house in order to receive so fine a gentleman.¹ And I must further recommend, and desire that you'll endeavour to provide the best provision for his nice stomach, altho: I suppose he will spend chief of his time with his brother.

However to make his and other company more agreeable I shall endeavour to engage a butler to go over with me at least for one year.

My Dear, I have often wished for your company to enjoy the amusements of this Metropolis, for I can with truth say, they are not much so to me in my present situation and that I now and then go to a play only to kill time. But I please myself with my country visits imagining the time there will pass more agreeable. Permit me Sally to advise a steady and constant application to those things directed for your

¹ Robert, brother of Thomas Lord Fairfax, made the proposed visit. Washington, in one of his diaries, says: "Mr. Bryan Fairfax, Mr. Grayson, and Phil. Alexander, came home by sunrise. Hunted and caught a fox with these, Lord Fairfax, *his brother*, and Colonel Fairfax — all of whom, with Mr Fairfax and Mr Wilson of England, dined here."

welfare, which may afford me the greatest satisfaction upon my arrival.

Your affect. and loving husband

GO. WM. FAIRFAX.

GEORGE LEE TO EDMUND ATHAWES, LONDON.

Sir :

If Col. Fairfax should be sailed for Virginia when this reaches you, be pleased to open the letter directed for him, negotiate the Bills of Exchange inclosed for his use and oblige

Yr most obed't h'ble serv't

GEORGE LEE.¹

Virg'a Westmoreland, 2nd January, 1758.

¹ Lawrence Washington died at Mt. Vernon in 1752, and his widow, the sister of George Fairfax, married George Lee. Colonel George Washington, in a letter to Governor Dinwiddie on Aug. 14, 1756, says :

"As a general meeting of the persons concerned in the estate of my deceased brother is appointed to be held at Alexandria, about the middle of September, for making a final settlement of all his affairs, and as I am very deeply interested not only as an executor and heir of part of his estate, but also in a very important dispute subsisting between Colonel Lee who married the widow, and my brothers and self concerning a devise in the will * * * I hope your Honor will readily consent to my attending this meeting." George Lee was the uncle of Arthur and Richard Henry Lee, the revolutionary patriots.

LETTERS OF LORD FAIRFAX TO GEORGE W. FAIRFAX.

Dear George :

I received yours by Mr Andrews and am sorry to find you decline standing candidate for your County. I do propose being down at Prince William election, and so take either yours and London on my way up into Frederick. Our writ did not get to the sheriff's hands till this day by which means our election will be on Monday the twenty fourth of this month, and Hampshire will for the same reason be some days after it. I fear Coll. Washington will be very hard pushed.¹ My service attends Mrs Fairfax and all friends. Mr Martin is gone to Winchester, and I propose going thither to morrow. I remain

Your humble servant & kinsman

FAIRFAX.

July 5th 1758.

¹ He was hard pushed. There were three candidates, but he was successful. Sparks says the election cost Washington £39 6s., and among the items of the bill were a hogshead and a barrel of punch, thirty-five gallons of wine, forty-three gallons of strong beer, cider, and dinner for his friends.

Dear George :

Mr. Neil¹ has been with me and complains that Joseph Carter takes in all the water, which very much hurts his plantation. He desires if he have thirty or forty acres which I really think is very reasonable. He likewise desires his brother's and his deed may be made separate.

I should be likewise glad if some Golden Popen, Nonparel, Aromatick and Medlar Apple grafts by him, which he will take care to convey to me. My service attends Mrs. Fairfax and all friends. I remain Yours

FAIRFAX.

Sept'r 10th 1758.

Dear George :

Mr. Stephens in his way to the office called here and I take the opportunity of sending by him a letter left here for you, as also Mr

¹ Mr. Neill was an Irish Quaker settled on the Opequan, about five miles from Winchester, and was sheriff of Frederick county.

A descendant of his, Lt. Lewis Neill, a graduate of West Point, distinguished himself in the Mexican war, and died at Fort Croghan, Texas.

Lemons plot. When you see Mr Carlyle pray desire him to set aside a hogshead of rum and barrel of sugar which I shall soon send my wagon for. I believe I shall be down in your parts before you set out for Williamsburgh. Mr Baylis has very much disappointed us, in not sending up a plan of Winchester, which has prevented my sending down a petition for the addition to Winchester, which as Mr Wood is doing may occasion some confusion. Hollingsworth¹ is likewise desirous of doing the same thing, as also Mr Cocken. My service attends the families at Belvoir and Alexandria. I remain

Your humble servant and kinsman

FAIRFAX.



The following letter was taken from the Fairfax manuscripts in 1860, and given by a

¹ Fothergill, the Quaker preacher, and brother of the celebrated physician, in 1736 visited "Abraham Hollingsworth, a Friend near Opeckon."

Valentine Hollingsworth, a Friend, settled in New Castle county, Del., about 1682. His son Henry moved to Elkton, Md. and he had a number of sons who became heads of families in Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania.

gentleman, who had married the granddaughter of Bryan, Lord Fairfax, to the late Hon. Edward Everett.¹

It was addressed to Miss Mary Cary by Col. George Washington, while in camp near the Pennsylvania line, thirty miles from Fort Cumberland, awaiting the slow movements of General Forbes.

He had been sincerely attached to her, and always maintained friendly relations, but was prevented from marrying her by the unwillingness of her father. Bishop Meade, in his *History of Old Churches in Virginia* prints a document of the Ambler family, an extract from which throws some light on this early love of Washington. It says :

“The eldest sister of Miss Mary Cary had married George William Fairfax, at whose house she was on a visit, when she captivated a young man who paid her his addresses. His affection, however, was not returned, and the offer of his hand was rejected by Miss Cary.

¹ Mr. Everett incorporated it in his article on Washington in the *New American Cyclopædia* and supposed it was addressed to the widow, Martha Custis.

This young man was afterward known to the world as General George Washington, the first President of the United States of America.

“Young Washington asked permission of old Mr. Cary to address his daughter before he ventured to speak to herself. The reply of the old gentleman was, ‘If that is your business here, Sir, I wish you to leave the house, for my daughter has been accustomed to ride in her own coach.’”

“It has subsequently been said that this answer of Mr. Cary to the stripling Washington, produced the independence of the United States, and laid the foundation of the future fame of the first of braves and the best of men—our immortal Washington; as it was more than probable that, had he obtained possession of the large fortune which it was known Miss Cary would carry to the altar with her, he would have passed the remainder of his life in inglorious ease.

“It was an anecdote of the day that this lady, many years after she had been the wife of Edward Ambler, happened to be in Williamsburg when General Washington passed through

that city at the head of the American army, crowned with never fading laurels, and adored by his countrymen. Having distinguished her among the crowd, his sword waved toward her a military salute, whereupon she is said to have fainted. But this wants confirmation, for her whole life tended to show that she never for a moment regretted the choice she had made. It may be added as a curious fact that the lady General Washington afterward married resembled Miss Cary as much as one twin-sister ever did another."

COL. GEO. WASHINGTON TO MISS MARY CARY.

CAMP AT RAYS TOWN, 25th Sept'r, 1758.

Dear Madam:

Do we still misunderstand the true meaning of each other's Letters? I think it must appear so, tho' I would feign hope the contrary as I cannot speak plainer without——but I'll say no more and leave you to guess the rest.

I am now furnished with News of a very interesting nature, I know it will affect you, but as you must hear it from others I will state it

myself. The 12th past, then Major Grant with a chosen Detachment of 800 men march'd from our advanced post at Loyal Hanna against Fort Du-quesne.

On the night of the 13th he arrivd at that place or rather upon a Hill near to it; from whence went a party and viewd the Works, made what observations they could, and burnt a Logd house not far from the Walls. Egg'd on rather than satisfied by this success, Major Grant must needs insult the Enemy next morning by beating the Reveille in different places in view, this caus'd a great body of men to Sallie from the Fort, and an obstinate engagement to ensue, which was maintained on our Side with the utmost efforts that bravery could yield, till being overpower'd and quite surrounded they were obliged to Retreat with the loss of 22 officers killed, and 278 men besides wounded.

This is a heavy blow to our Affairs here, and a sad stroke upon my Regiment, that has lost out of 8 officers, and 168 that was in the Action, 6 of the former killd, and a 7th wounded. Among the Slain was our dear Major Lewis;

this Gentleman as the other officers also did, bravely fought while they had life, tho' wounded in different places. Your old acquaintance Capt'n Bullet, who is the only officer of mine that came of untouched has acquired immortal honour in this engagement by his gallant behaviour, and long continuance in the field of Action. It might be thought vanity in me to praise the behaviour of my own People were I to deviate from the report of common Fame,—but when you consider the loss they have sustained, and learn that every mouth resounds their praises, you will believe me Impartial.

What was the great end proposed by this attempt or what will be the want of its failure, I cant take upon me to determine; it appears however (from the best Accts) that the Enemy lost more men then we did in the engagement. Thus it is the Lives of the brave are often disposed of— but who is there that does not rather Envy than regret a Death that gives birth to Honour and Glorious memory.

I am extremely glad to find that Mr Fairfax¹

¹ Wm. Henry Fairfax, brother of Geo. W. and Bryan Fairfax, was an ensign of the 28th British regulars. The

has escap'd the Dangers of the Siege at Louisbourg. Already have we experienced greater Losses than our Army sustaind at that place, and have gain'd not one obvious Advantage. So miserably has this Expedition been managd that I expect after a month's further Tryal, and the loss of many more men by the Sword, Cold and perhaps Famine, we shall give the expedition over as perhaps impracticable this season, and retire to the inhabitants, condemnd by the World and derided by our Friends.

I shoud think our time more agreeable spent believe me, in playing a part in Cato, with the company you mention, and myself doubly happy in being the Juba to such a Marcia as you must make.¹

Your agreeable Letter containd these words
"My Sisters and Nancy Gist who neither of them expect to be here soon after our return

next year he was fatally wounded at the storming of Quebec. Archdeacon Burnaby says that General Wolfe saw him as the army landed, seated near the bank of the river, and that touching him on the shoulder, said: "*Young man, when we come to action remember your name.*"

¹ Addison's tragedy of Cato must have been full of interest to the young military officer in love with a fair maiden,

from Town, desire you to accept their best compliments &c."

Pray are these Ladies upon a Matrimonial

and yet debarred from being her husband, because her father looked upon him, as without fortune, and without fame.

Many passages in the play are exceedingly apposite to one in his situation, but only a few can be given :

Act I, Scene 5th.

Juba. O Marcia, let me hope thy kind concerns
And gentle wishes follow me to battle.

Marcia. My prayers and wishes always shall attend
The friends of Rome, the glorious cause of virtue,
And men approv'd of the gods and Cato.

Juba. Thou virtuous maid : I'll hasten to my troops
* * * * *
And in the shock of charging hosts, remember
What glorious deeds, should grace the man, who hopes
For Marcia's love.

Act IV, Scene 1st.

Marcia. Juba to all the bravery of a hero,
Adds softest love, and more than female sweetness ;
Juba might make the proudest of our sex,
Any of woman kind, but Marcia happy.

Lucia. And why not Marcia? * * *

Marcia. While *Cato* lives, his daughter has no right
To love or hate but as his choice directs.

Act IV, Scene 3d.

Marcia. Why do I think on what he was ! He's dead !
He's dead, and never knew how much I loved him.

* * * * *

Scheme? Is Miss Fairfax¹ to be transformed into that charming Domestick — a Martin, and Miss Cary² to a Fa-re. What does Miss Gist turn to — A Cocke³ that cant be, we have him here.

One thing more and then have done. You ask if I am not tird at the length of your letter? No Madam I am not, nor never can be while the Lines are an Inch assunder to bring you in haste to the end of the Paper, you may be tird of mine by this. Adieu dear Madam, you will possibly hear something of me, or from me before we

Juba. Where am I? do I live! or am indeed
What Marcia thinks! all is Elysium around me.

Marcia. Ye dear remains of the most loved of men!
Nor modesty, nor virtue here forbid
A last embrace while thus

Juba. See Marcia! See!
The happy Juba lives, he lives to catch
That dear embrace, and to return it too
With mutual warmth and eagerness of love.”

¹ Hannah Fairfax, sister of Wm. Henry and Bryan, afterwards married Warner Washington, and not as suggested Mr. Martin, the nephew of Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax.

² Elizabeth, the sister of Mary Cary, married soon after this letter was written, Bryan, subsequently the eighth Lord Fairfax.

³ Captain Cocke was then an officer of one of the Virginia companies.

shall meet. I must beg the favour of you to make my compliments to Col^o Cary and the Ladies with you, and believe me that I am most unalterably

Y'r most Obedt. and Oblig'd

G^o WASHINGTON.

Tradition relates that in the year 1758, while Washington was traveling to Williamsburg, after crossing the Pumunkey river ferry, he was invited by a gentleman of New Kent county to tarry with him during the night, and was then introduced to the prepossessing and dignified young widow, Martha Custis.¹

Repelled by the father of her whom he had loved from early youth, and yet longing for one in whom he could confide, the widow made a deep impression upon him, and after a brief acquaintance he was accepted as her future husband.

The prediction made in his letter to Miss Cary, "*You will hear something of me, or from me,*" was fulfilled. On the 25th of November

¹Custis's *Recollections of Washington*, New York, 1859.

the heroic young officer planted the British flag on the ruins of Fort Duquesne, which the French had evacuated and burned at his approach. Returning to Virginia he hastened to the house of burgesses of which he had been elected a member while with the army, and early in January, 1759, he was married at the White House, to Mrs. Martha Custis by the Rev. David Mossom of St. Peter's parish, New Kent county.

He made the widow's house his home during his attendance upon the legislature. The first month of married life was hardly over, when, says Bancroft, "in the House of Burgesses, the Speaker obeying the resolve of the House, publicly gave him the thanks of Virginia for his services to his country; and when the young man, taken by surprise, hesitated for words, as he rose to reply, 'Sit down,' rejoined the speaker; 'your modesty is equal to your valor, and that surpasses the power of any language I possess.'"

LORD FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

Feb'y 16th 1759.

Dear George :

Yours I this evening received and shall be very sorry if Mr. Mason should be able to carry a point so prejudicial to the three counties of Fairfax, Loudon, and Prince W^m. If the Lees¹ and Custis should join in the affair, I doubt they with the assistance of James River

¹ Col. Philip Lee was one of the descendants of Richard Lee, an early settler in Virginia, who is spoken of in the records of England (1654) as "Colonel Lee faithful and useful to the interest of the Commonwealth," and thus in sympathy with Digges, Bennett and others who upheld parliament.

His son Richard was a prominent man in the colony and a fine scholar. On his tombstone in Westmoreland county is a Latin inscription, to this effect:

"Here lieth the body of Richard Lee, Esq., born in Virginia, son of Richard Lee, Gentleman, descended of an old family of Merton-Regis in Shropshire.

"While he exercised the office of a magistrate, he was a zealous promoter of the public good.

"He was well versed in Greek and Latin literature, and other branches of polite learning.

"To God, whom he always adored with the greatest reverence, he tranquilly resigned his soul on the twelfth day of March 1714 in the 68th year of his age."

He left five sons :

1. Richard, who became a London merchant and was the

will carry it in the House of Assembly. I will therefore write to Col's Philip Lee, and Col. Tayloe and try what we can do in the Upper House. I have just received an angry letter

father of George Lee, who married the widow of Lawrence Washington.

2. Philip moved to Maryland.
3. Francis.
4. Thomas.
5. Henry.

Thomas, the fourth son, by industry and intelligence became wealthy. He married a Miss Hannah Ludwell, and had six sons.

1. Philip, referred to in the above letter, who married Miss Steptoe. His eldest daughter became the wife of General Lee, the Light Horse Harry of the revolution, who was the father of Gen. Robert Lee, now president of Washington College, Va.

2. Thomas, who married a Miss Aylett.

3. Richard Henry Lee, born in 1732, educated in England, member of the first Continental congress, president of congress of 1784, one of the first senators of Virginia under the constitution. Died 1794.

4. Francis Lightfoot, born in 1734, married Rebecca, daughter of John Tayloe, member of Continental congress and signer of the Declaration of Independence. Died 1797.

5. William, sheriff of the city of London, and U. S. commissioner at Berlin and Vienna.

6. Arthur, born in 1740, first studied medicine at Edinburgh, then law in London. Member of Continental congress from 1781 to 1784. Died 1792.

from Charles Carter¹ wherein he desires me to send him an account by Col. Martin, what his arrears of quit rent amount to, which is not in my power to do. I hope shortly to see you. My service attends Mrs. Fairfax.

I remain Yours

FAIRFAX.

Ten at night.

EDWARD ATHAWES TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, 24 Nov'r 1759.

Dear Sir :

I have just now rec'd the inclosed letter for you from the Rev. Mr. Mosley of York. He tells me it is of the utmost importance, as it informs you of the dying condition of your Uncle. I send it by the post to Portsmouth, in expectation of getting it on board of a ship now there, and bound to Virginia, under cover to Richard Ambler Esq. with a request to for-

¹ The ancestor of the Carter family first settled in Upper Norfolk or Nansemond county, and was its burgess in 1649. In 1654 he appears as burgess from Lancaster county.

Robert, his descendant, was agent of the Fairfax estates,

ward it immediately to you. I have not heard any thing from Leeds Castle for a great while, nor do I see a line from you by any of our Virginia fleet, now arrived at Portsmouth with the Lynn, Man of War.

My whole family are in the greatest anxiety on account of our dear friend, your brother Mr. W^m Hen^y Fairfax who the Gazette informed us long since was wounded at the battle of Quebec.¹ God grant he may be well. We all esteem and love him, so do all who know him. My respects of duty wait on L^d Fairfax, to his and your whole family. I am

Your affectionate & obliged

humble servant

EDWD. ATHAWES.

but giving dissatisfaction was superseded by William Fairfax, the ancestor of the Virginia Fairfaxes. Robert was called King Carter. Charles was a grandson of Robert.

¹ The wound was fatal.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS.

April 1761.

Dear Sir:

I shall proceed to tell you that during my absence and indisposition, there were some very sudden changes in our Ministry, among which was Lord Halifax who I suppose had a mind to make the most of his place at the Board of Trade.

Without considering he appointed an under clerk and Mr Nelson¹ Naval officers in the room of our friend Colonel Cary² and poor old Church-

¹ Mr. Nelson was the son of Thomas Nelson who came to Virginia in 1705, and a merchant at Yorktown, often called Scotch Tom, because he came from Penriff on the borders of Scotland.

² Colonel Wilson Miles Cary was the descendant of an early Virginia settler. Miles, son of John Cary of Bristol, England, arrived in the colony in 1640, and settled in Warwick county. He died in 1667, leaving four sons, two of whom, Thomas and Miles appear to have been Quakers.

Story, the classical and logical Quaker preacher, in his journal under date of 19th of 12 month, 1699, says "Went to Thomas Carey's who had been lately convinced. His wife had been also. His brother Miles and wife coming hither to see us, were made partakers of the same visitation."

Six years later, Story writes: "made a visit to Miles Carey

ill who of the two I pity, for the other thank God has an independent fortune and can live very well without.

But yet it is amazing that old officers who have discharged their duty so long without the least complaint, should be turned out. * * *

Your affect and very humble serv't

G. W. FAIRFAX.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO LORD FAIRFAX.

BELVOIR, May 1, 1760.

My Lord :

Upon account of your Lordship's affairs, I had concluded to stay till I had settled them to my satisfaction, but I have just rec'd another letter from my friend in Yorkshire, requiring my

Secretary of the County, who being absent his wife a Friend prevailed with us to stay to supper."

Col. Wilson Miles Cary had been collector of the lower district of James river for thirty-four years, and was a gentleman of culture and wealth.

His daughter Sarah married Geo. Wm. Fairfax; his daughter Elizabeth married Bryan, brother of George, afterwards eighth Lord Fairfax; and Anna became the wife of the distinguished Robert Carter Nicholas to whom the above letter was written, and Mary, the early love of Washington, married Edward Ambler.

immediate presence to put a stop to the foreclosing of the mortgage on the Redness estate, which obliges me to alter my resolution and to prepare for embarking in the first good ship from this River, so shall be glad to know whether you have thought of any person to keep the Office, and how the books are to be disposed of, for I am afraid I cant accomplish my trip under twelve or eighteen months, in which time the business might suffer. Mr Carlyle has informed me that you signified a desire of removing down, which I wish could be convenient and then the same hand now in the office, and under your Eye and direction could continue the business, but if that be not agreeable, and you have no person in view I will endeavour to leave things in the best situation I can, and I am certain Mr Dent is so well qualified now, that he can do and keep all the ordinary business, and if you have a mind the several receivers may be directed to make their returns of money to you, or any person you may please to direct. The Rev Mr Green¹ has

¹ Rev. Charles Green was from Ireland, and minister of old Pohick church in Truro parish, Fairfax county, from 1738

kindly offered you or me any service in his power, and I think when there is any intricate affair, I dont know of any that I would sooner accept, for he has been formerly well acquainted with the office business, and is able to examine any plot that can be brought before him. Or I dare say Col: Washington could inspect into these affairs during my absence. But these methods I only mention in case you have not fixed upon any one for these purposes, for I am far from desiring the continuance of the business, but would willingly do all in my power to increase your revenue. * * * I am getting things ready to repair the house, and if your Lordship is inclined I will endeavour to make it as agreeable as possible, and truly say you shall be heartily welcome. I am with all due regard

Your Lordships most obliged and
very humble servant

GO. WM. FAIRFAX.

until his death in 1765. In his will he recommends that his wife shall return to Ireland. He was intimately associated with his parishioners George Mason, George Washington and George William Fairfax, all of whom were vestrymen in 1765. At times he practised medicine.

BELVOIR, May 27, 1760.

My Lord :

Since your Lordships departure Sally tells me that Col Martin said you would not object to reside here in our absence, and as we did not talk on the subject I shall be very glad if you'll leave a line with Mr Carlyle to let me know if you'll choose any of the house servants should remain here.

Col Martin it seems, told Mrs Fairfax that your Lordship would choose to bring down your own furniture, bed, table and chairs, except that they are troublesome to remove. The house, and every thing in it, is at your service, and all or any part of the negroes you think proper. I desire no rent for the house and plantation, as it will be an advantage to have them inhabited, and if your Lordship would choose any of the negroes should remain please fix your own terms. * * * * * There are many matters relative to your office, I should be glad to talk about, which I flatter myself will tend to your interest, and I hope you'll order your affairs at Greenway Court, so that you'll spend some days when you come down next,

when I hope to have more leisure and less company

Your L'dships humb servt

G. W. F.

My Lord :

I was much concerned upon my arrival here to find that your Lordship had left Williamsburg.

As I intended doing myself the honor of waiting on you the next day to receive any commands you might have for England, and again more particularly obtaining your permission of absence for a few years about some private affairs of great consequence to myself and family.

If your Lordship thinks your written leave is necessary I shall be greatly obliged to your Excellency, if you'll favour me with a line directed to the care of Mr Sam^l Athawes merch't in London

Your Lordships most obed't and

most obliged h'ble serv't

G^o. WM. FAIRFAX.

JOSIAH CLAPHAM¹ TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

Sir :

When you arrive at the City of York, please be kind enough to write my wife a line advising where she may meet with you there, and I make no doubt she will immediately wait on you I having instructed her so to do. Then please direct her to whom, and in what manner she must apply for her and my boy's passage into Virginia, and in doing this you will add to your favours, the greatest obligation imaginable and forever bind to your services Hon'd Sir

Your most gratefull and most obed't

h'ble servant to command

JO: CLAPHAM.

N. B. She lives in Wakefield.

¹The Claphams were associated with the Fairfaxes for several generations. A Mr. Clapham was private chaplain of Henry, fourth Lord Fairfax in 1684.

Dorothy Fairfax, sister of William Fairfax, the founder of Belvoir, Va., was the wife of a Mr. H. Clapham who resided at Hull, England.

Josiah Clapham of Virginia was one of the trustees named in the act incorporating the town of Leesburg, and member of the convention of 1775.

MR. W. FAIRFAX TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.

LONDON, April 15th 1771.

Dear Sir:

I came to town about some business of Col. Cary's and could by no means omit so good an opportunity as by the Company to enquire after your and good Mrs Washington's welfare, and to let you know that it was with difficulty I got here, and that poor Mrs Fairfax and I have alternately been confined to our chambers since we have been in England, but I hope as the warm weather approaches we shall both get better. It is impossible for me to fix the time for my return, but I shall do every thing in my power to bring it within the time first limited. * * * * The chief news and talk of the Metropolis is of immediate peace, and the King's marriage with the young Princess of Brunswick.

¹ Massé speaking of the marriage of George III. says:

- High-breeding and personal merit was no qualification for the consort of a British Sovereign. Even beauty is the one thing needful and that was provided for in the person of a Princess of one of those numerous Sovereignities, which bring tribute to the Great Britain.

- Beauty in person, of nature and improved understanding was characteristic of Frederick's Sweden. * * *

- That such a woman should have been productive of

not quite fifteen years of age, but I believe neither certain tho' the stocks rise every day, and it is said the expedition Fleet is arrived and landed men at Bellisle in the Bay, but Sir Edward Hawke who is just returned from thence, says he left nothing but fishing vessels, the French having broken up and burnt all the ships that they could not get out to sea, and have removed all their valuables to the interiour parts. The changes and other particulars I shall refer you to the magazine herewith inclosed, and I wish I could say they were satisfactory to the people * * *

Mrs Fairfax and I, thank God are upon the recovery and hope Buxton Wells strongly recommended will set us both quite right, and enable us to return within the time limited, but in the meantime should be glad to know your and Mr Green's determination about leaving that part of the world,¹ for I assure you 'tis our

domestic happiness could hardly have been expected but nevertheless it was attended with that good fortune."

¹ George Washington in a letter to Richard Washington of London, dated August 10, 1760, alludes to an invitation to visit England in these words:

"My indulging myself in a trip to England depends upon

greatest inducement, and will turn the scale very much whether we come back or not. Pray make my compliments to Mrs Green, Miss Bolan, and all our worthy neighbours, and believe me with greatest esteem Dear Sir

Your affect. and very humb. servt

Go. WM. FAIRFAX.

June 5th 1761.

Mrs Fairfax :

To H. Ambler Dr.

	£.	s.	d.
For making blew and white silek night gown	0.	3.	0
body lining to do	0.	1.	0
pd for 9 yds pea green rib.	0.	1.	6
for 4 yds $\frac{1}{2}$ of broad	0.	1.	6
for mending crape gown	0.	1.	0
for trimming black short apron	0.	1.	0
pd for silek for trimming do	0.	2.	6
Aug. 22 nd for making black silek negligee and coat	0.	7.	0
for making trimmings and trimming do	0.	8.	0
for body and sleeves linings	0.	1.	6
for ferritt buttons, looping and	0.	1.	9
pd for 6 dozen 8 yds of black rib	0.	16.	3
pd for 10 yds of rich black silek	7.	12.	0
1 walking Grey Lustring negligee	0.	2.	0
	£10.	0.	0

Received March the 17th the above contents and all demands.

HANNAH AMBLER.

so many contingencies which in all probability may never occur, that I dare not even think of such gratification."

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO GEORGE WASHINGTON.

October 30th 1761.

Dear Sir:

Your favour of the 2nd of December, 6th of March, 3^d of April, 27th of July and first of August came very safe to hand. In that of July, I am sorry to find that you were in such a bad state of health,¹ and that neither Mr Green's nor Mr Hamilton's prescriptions had the desired effect. The latter's it seems you had but just begun and consequently could not expect an immediate cure, but I hope long before this you are perfectly restored. If not probably change of air might be of service, and if you had any particular business, or even fancy to see England, we shall be extremely glad to see you at York, or at our little retreat not many miles from it.

But I hope a bad state of health will not oblige you to cross the horrible Ocean, tho' if better advice should be really necessary the

¹ George Washington, in a letter to Richard Washington of London, alludes to his sickness in 1761, and says: "I once thought the grim King would certainly master my utmost efforts." — *Sparks's Washington*, vol. II, p. 336.

sooner it is taken the better, and not delay it so long as our deceased friend. I am very sorry my mare Moggy did not prove with foal, and that I should have neglected to desire that you would put her to whatever horse you thought proper. It may possibly be occasioned from her travelling so great a distance after, and suppose you were to try your own horse Gift in the spring. It will be the least trouble and certainly will remove the suspicion. I am informed by many hands, tho' not from the performers, that an Office is really building at Greenway Court,¹ and that his Lordship and family removes this very month. It gives me the most concern to find what an influence, Martin has, as I fear he will not stop at that, but will daily lessen the esteem the people have for the good old Gentⁿ. I offer my compliments to Mrs Washington and am very sincerely dear Sir,

Your most ob't humble serv't

GO. WM. FAIRFAX.

¹ Under the influence of his nephew, Col. T. B. Martin, Thomas Lord Fairfax moved the land office from Belvoir to Greenway Court, twelve miles southeast of Winchester.

I have been endeavouring ever since I have been in England to get a gardener or two, but without success.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO MR. FAIRFAX OF KENT IN 1716.

Dear Sir :

By the last post I had a line from our friend Mr Athawes advising that the Rev Mr Thos. Dawson ¹ Commissary, died since I left Virginia, whereby there is a vacant seat in the Council, and shall take it as a favour if you would apply to Lords Halifax and Granville to nominate and appoint either Mr Martin or Colonel Presley Thornton ² to succeed him.

As Mr Thornton is a stranger I must acquaint you that he is a gentleman of property in the Northern Neck, and I dare say will be a friend

¹ Rev. Thomas Dawson succeeded his brother, Rev. William, as commissary of the bishop of London. Bishop Meade says that in his latter years he became addicted to drink.

² Col. Presley Thornton was one of the most influential men of the Northern Neck, and in 1777 was a member of Washington's military family.

His son Presley was a British army officer at the time of the revolution, but would not fight against his country.

to the Proprietor thereof which is much wanting at that board. * * * I have long observed that the lower members disregard and look upon the Northern Neck as a separate interest, tho' under the same laws. Whenever you are in a prospect of succeeding, if you'll let me know I will advance the money usually paid for the warrant.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

YORK, Oct. 1761.

My Lord :

Mr Leonard Watson having a very strong desire for entering into Holy Orders, and to remove to the Colony of Virginia has applied to me as an inhabitant thereof for a recommendation upon which I have made great inquiry and with pleasure find that he bears a general good character and I hope your Lordship will find him qualified for ordination. The vestry of each parish upon a vacancy are empowered by law to elect their minister within a year, but if they should fail to do so, in that time, then the Governor or Commander in chief may appoint, so that Gentlemen that come over

to be ordained seldom, or indeed ever apply for a title, or can have the assurance of a particular parish, this I took the liberty to mention to your Lordship, as I understand it is required of those that reside in England.

I am my Lord

Your Lordship's most obedient humble serv't

G. W. FAIRFAX of Virginia.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO HON. MR. FAIRFAX OF ENGLAND.

ASKAM NEAR YORK, Sept'r 8, 1762.

Dear Sir:

As it was not convenient for you, Mr and Miss Martin to come to our last years races, I was in hopes it would have suited you this, and wrote to you about a month before they happened by Mr Carcart who had business at Rochester, to beg the favour of your company, and till they were over, I must own I pleased myself with the expectation. Upon my friend Mr Croft's return from London, I had the pleasure of hearing of you, and since by Mr Athawes, and the former said you was surprized at not seeing me in town, a place, good Sir, I avoid as much as possible from the expen-

siveness of it, but if you had any particular reason for desiring it, I would cheerfully attend you there or wherever you think proper. Mr Croft did inform my friend Mosley that you said it was expedient for me to return to America. But upon what account I know not for I dare say that you must be acquainted that Mr M——¹ has carried his long laboured point of getting the management of the Office into his own hands, and removing it with them to Frederick, so that unless it's my own private affairs that require my presence I know of no other, for I have been hitherto, and can be indulged by the Commissioner of Customs, till I completed the business that called me over. Indeed upon the confirmation of this point being carried, I was more concerned upon my good Lord's account than upon my own, for I thank my stars, I can stand the utmost screwing, and have enough for me and my wife to live retired upon.

Your ever obliged humble serv't

G^o WM. FAIRFAX.

¹Thos. B. Martin. nephew of Lord Fairfax.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO RICHARD WASHINGTON.

Oct. 7, 1762.

Dear Sir :

Upon my return the other day I found your favour of the 23^d of September, covering some musick for my sister, who returns her thanks for your remembrance of her. I was surprised to find our friends had left Yorkshire, and more so that they had not discovered who it was that disconcerted their scheme. I left this place the 5th ult, and only arrived two or three days ago. In my tour I had the satisfaction of seeing Scotland, my friends at Carlisle, Whitehaven, and along the coast to Liverpool, and now am determined to fix to business, and get every thing settled if possible, a month before my departure to London, and you'll assist me greatly, if you will apply for what may remain of my salary at the Custom House. By some of the last ships from Virginia I had a line from Mr Cary, and Col W——¹ they give a most terrible account of the crops there, and the horrid prospect the people have before

¹ Colonel Washington.

them. Corn what used to be 5 and 6 shillings a barrel is now thirty five shillings.

Your namesake¹ says he is pretty well recovered, and does not now mention any word of his coming over. Not a line from Mr Carlyle, but expect that satisfaction by the fleet. The Ladies join in their compliments.

Your affect. humble serv't

G^o. WM. FAIRFAX.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO HON. ROBERT² FAIRFAX
OF ENGLAND.

ASKAM NEAR YORK, Nov'r 16, 1762.

Dear Sir :

Upon my return from a tour in the North, I received a line from Mr Washington, which gave me vast pleasure as it acquainted me of your having been in town, and in good health for I was really unhappy by not hearing from you for so long a time.

¹ Washington.

² Robert, brother of Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, and successor to the title.

Mr W—— also said you signified an intention of going to Virginia in the Spring if there was peace by that time, & as it now seems in great forwardness I have some thoughts of embarking there with my family, and shall be extremely glad of such good company, and shall do every thing in my power to make our cottage in that wooded world, as tolerable to you as possible. Do, my good Sir, think seriously of this and resolve to go. I really think it would be much to your interest to see once what must shortly be your property, for sorry I am to inform you that by letters from many of my friends, I find, that my good Lord is much broken and declines fast,¹ and it's also hinted to me that my Lord is made very unhappy, which in some measure accounts for his desire of returning to England. We propose being in town two or three months before we embark, and shall hope to have the good fortune of meeting with you there. In the meantime it will give me great pleasure to have a line from

¹ Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, survived twenty years and died at Greenway Court, 1782.

you. My wife and sister present their compliments and I am with great esteem dear Sir

Yours &c.

G^o WM. FAIRFAX.

LORD ROBERT FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

GREENWAY COURT, 19th Oct. 1768.

Dear Sir :

I have mentioned the affair we talked of to my brother, he seems to make some doubts about it, as he says that he has promised the tenants to grant them leases ; however he says he will consider of it. * * * * My brother is determined to make you a visit as soon as your return to Belvoir, and hopes you will return as soon as you can, that the hunting season may not be too far advanced. He desires that you will let us know when you will be at home, that he may come to you as soon as possible. I need not tell you that I've no news for I have seen nothing since I have been here but *Buckskins*.¹ I am at all times and places

Your affectionate kinsman

R. FAIRFAX.

¹ Buckskins, a term applied to frontiersmen.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO CAPT. THOMAS EDEN.

BELVOIR, May 10, 1773.

Sir :

I am told by Col. Washington, that his Excellency, Governor Eden,¹ informed him it would be agreeable to you to take passengers to London, which occasions my taking the liberty to address you and to beg to be informed as nearly as possible of the time when you expect to sail, where the ship will lay, and what are your terms for cabin, and steerage passengers. My wife, two servants and myself at the most, with our baggage is all I propose carrying. * * * I am Sir

Your most ob't humb. servt

G^o WM FAIRFAX.

¹ Governor Eden of Maryland married Caroline, daughter of Charles, fifth Lord Baltimore, and was governor from 1769 until 1776, when the populace obliged him to leave the country.

After the war he returned and soon died, and was buried under the pulpit of an Episcopal church on the north side of the Severn, two or three miles from Annapolis.

RICHARD CORBIN TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LANEVILLE, 16th Aug'st, 1773.

Dear Sir :

I could not let Captain Punderson leave this place, without acknowledging the receipt of your kind letter from York, which in very few words contained every thing the warmest friendship could dictate. Mrs Fairfax's kind assurance makes my wife quite easy and happy, and that Frank is so I make no doubt. My wife indeed my whole family join with me in their best wishes for you and Mrs Fairfax. To hear of your safe arrival in England will give joy to your friends, to none more than this family and Dear Sir

Your most humb. and ob't serv't

R'D CORBIN.¹

¹ Henry, the ancestor of the Corbins, settled in King and Queen county about 1650. His son, Gawin, became president of the council of Virginia, and married a daughter of William Bassett, and had four daughters and three sons, one of whom, Richard, was the writer of the above letter. In 1754, Washington wrote to Mr. Corbin, stating that he would be pleased to receive a commission as lieutenant colonel. Through Mr. Corbin's influence as a member of the Virginia council, it was obtained and transmitted with the following laconic note :

FRANCIS WILLIS, AGENT OF GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LEESBURG, September 15th 1773.

Hon'ble Sir :

I impatiently waited the return of Miles expecting to have been informed of your resolutions respecting the renting of your house. * * You have not even hinted to me what you expect per year, what time or number of years to let it for, nor have you desired it to be rented from year to year. I think it would be better to rent it on very low terms, than to suffer it to be uninhabited. Upon the receipt of your letter by Miles, I waited on Col. G. Washington, and after a day or two's consideration we resolved to decline renting the house or selling the furniture until we could be directed by you. * *

Your very obedient servant

FRANCIS WILLIS Jun'r.

Dear George :

I inclose you your commission. God prosper you with it.
Your friend,

RICHARD CORBIN.

He lived at Laneville on the Mattapony, in King and Queen county, and his wife was a daughter of Colonel John Tayloe.

His son Frank was sent to England with Hon. G. W. Fairfax, to be educated.

ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

VIRG'A, 16th Oct^r, 1773.

My dear Sir:

The interest I hold in your own and my sister Fairfax's welfare makes me exceedingly anxious to hear of your happy arrival in England, and safe recovery from the small pox. I shall be sadly disappointed if the first ship from London, does not bring us this agreeable news.

* * * We must therefore have patience, and a great deal I fear will be necessary in the present situation of the country, and the extreme scarcity of money, for tho' there is such a pother made by some of our *Putriots* about paper money. I think the day is not very far distant when they will be glad to rake and scrape every tattered bill they can lay their hands on. * * *

Your affect. humble servt

RO. C. NICHOLAS.¹

¹ Robert Carter Nicholas was the son of George Nicholas, M.D., who came from England, and married a widow Burwell, of Gloucester county. He was distinguished as a lawyer, as a patriot during the revolution, and as treasurer of the state. He and his wife Anna, daughter of Col. Wilson Cary, were noted for their Christian culture.

MATTHEW CAMPBELL TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

ALEXANDRIA, Nov'r 11th, 1773.

Sir:

By this opportunity I send for Mrs Fairfax one box citron which I imported for her from Madeira. * * * * All your relations so far as I at present recollect are well. We have had a prodigious sickly fall, and have lost about forty inhabitants amongst whom was Mr Tom our Presbyterian Minister, his mother, and Mr Joseph Watson. I hope this will find you both happy, in much ease, with society and books. This seems to be the most the world can bestow. Mr Adams joins me in compliments to both and I am with real respect Sir

Your most ob't humb. serv't

MATTHEW CAMPBELL.

He left five sons, one of whom, Wilson Cary Nicholas, was an officer in the revolution, a member of the convention to frame the constitution of United States, senator of the United States from 1799 to 1804, and governor of Virginia from 1814 to 1817.

Another son, John, was a member of congress from Virginia from 1793 to 1801. Removed to Geneva, N. Y., and member of the senate of that state from 1806 to 1809.

COL. GEO. F. MERCER TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, December 2nd, 1773.

My dear Sir :

If this letter should break in upon your retirement I pray you Sir to allow the subject to plead an apology and I am sure it will, as my interest and the furtherance of some of my schemes are dependent upon it. Perhaps you thought, I am sure you wished, that all my Vandalia¹ prospects, were ere this fully within my grasp, but my ill stars still prevail against me. I am not yet Governor, and a fresh objection, the last I hope they have to offer, has arisen against the policy of the grant, so far as it relates to Britain. It is urged that Colonel Fairfax a gentleman lately arrived from Vir.

¹ In 1749, Thomas Lee and others of Virginia, with Mr. Hanbury, a London merchant and Quaker, was incorporated as the Ohio company, and obtained a grant of land west of the mountains and south of the Ohio. After Lee's death, Lawrence, brother of George Washington, became principal manager. The Ohio company at length united with Walpole and others, and in 1770 Thomas Walpole, banker of London, Benjamin Franklin, John Sargeant, and Samuel Wharton, petitioned for a separate government of that part of Virginia, south of the Ohio, and west of a certain longitude.

ginia, has confirmed what Lord Hillsborough had suggested, "that the inhabitants of Vandalia were not only out of reach of the arms, but the commerce of Great Britain," and that Colonel Fairfax had said many thousand "families were settled within the bounds of the new Province, and that each of them had a loom and spinning wheel, and would always manufacture every article of cloath they wanted, of course would not want any British manufactures: and that the people on the Ohio might be easily and conveniently governed by Virginia, which not only made the establishment of a new and separate government totally unnecessary, but that the separation of the intended government from that of Virginia under which it was at present, and by whom they were governed, would occasion great murmurs and perhaps insurrections among the settlers."

I do not presume my dear Sir to oppose my own opinion to one so well informed as I am sure you are, and did I suspect you thought what was *reported* to have been your declaration, it would certainly have great weight in future with me, and indeed would, with as much

decency as was practicable, retract what really has hitherto been my opinion. I must however pay that respect to the opinion I have hitherto maintained, to suppose this *report* has been spread as coming from one of your knowledge and authority in Virginia, in order to support Lord Hillsborough's assertions, and I am the more persuaded to this, as I recollect you were so obliging as to mention some conversation you had with Mr Pownall, in which you desired you might not be called before any public Board, being in no way interested, and having no knowledge of the dispute between Pennsylvania, Maryland, and the Vandilians about the boundaries of the Provinces, and that you should have stepped forth, justified as you thought you were in your public character to have asserted the claims, and ask redress of the injuries, if any had been offered to Virginia. I beg your pardon, my dear Sir, for presuming to give you this trouble, and I know public justice as well as your friendship manifested to me on so many occasions, will plead my excuse for asking your answer to this letter.

My best wishes attend Mrs Fairfax, and I
am with the utmost sincerity my dear Sir
Your much obliged friend and obedient servant
GEO. F. MERCER.¹

HON. JOHN TAYLOE² TO GEO. WM. FAIRFAX.

MOUNT AIRY, Dec. 14th, 1773.

Dear Sir :

Altho' I did not intend (by letter at a time
when you must have felt anxiety at parting
with so many friends) my good wishes yet they
accompany you with the sincerity of a real
friendship.

Accept now dear friend the hearty congratulations of a friend on your safe passage. * * *

¹ Col. George Mercer was an officer in the British service, son of John Mercer, native of Ireland, a resident of Stafford county, and a lawyer of eminence.

² William Tayloe came from London to Virginia in 1650. His descendant, the writer of the above letter, was the founder of Mount Airy in Lunenburg parish, Richmond county. He was member of the first council under the state constitution, and died April 12, 1779, leaving twelve children.

His only son, John, in 1792, married a daughter of Governor Ogle of Maryland, and their eldest son, John, distinguished himself as an officer of the United States navy.

The little son we have is now ill with a cold.
* * * * * I have often wished him as happy as his cousin Frank Corbin is, under your care, lest he become a racer for he is fond now of horses to distraction. Indeed his father is foolishly so, for he cannot help wishing for a good nag to take some of the Jockey club plates at Annapolis or Fredericksburg, where a week's sport is establishing for five years upon the principles of the Annapolis. I cannot leave this subject without giving you an historical account of the performance of my old horse Yorick (now 13 years old) who you know has been a stud horse six years. A match was made on him by some young Fauntleroy's,¹ against a breed horse of Doctor W^m Flood's for £500 a side, quite on the Doctor's own terms to run one heat of five miles 12 stone, 12 lbs, which Yorick run easy in 12 minutes and 27 seconds hand in hand the whole way, but what is extraordinary in this is that Yorick could

¹ The Fauntleroy's are of French origin, and were early settlers on the Rappahannock. William died in 1684, and left three sons: William, Moore, and John, whose descendants are numerous. A young Fauntleroy was killed at the battle of Monmouth, N. J., in June, 1777.

not stand training for bad feet, which was his disorder when Selim beat him being the only time he ever lost the victory, and had not had a regular sweat in eight weeks.¹ This may be amusing to Capt Wentworth or some of your sporting acquaintances, as it must be thought by them a very extraordinary instance in the running way. * * * *

Your most obed't humble serv't

JOHN TAYLOE.

J. H. NORTON TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

YORK [VA], March 27, 1774.

Dear Sir:

I have by Capt H Esten received your favor of the 27th November, referring me to one by the Nelly, Capt Greig which I have not received and fear has miscarried. I consider myself very fortunate as having been the instrument of rendering your stay and good Mrs Fairfax's

¹ *The Pennsylvania Gazette*, August 3, 1774, copies the following from a Virginia paper:

"A CARD.—A Virginian presents his compliments to the Jockey Clubs of Fredericksburg and Portsmouth, and begs

in London, any way agreeable. My father and mother are never so happy as when they can show civilities to my friends from this continent. The affair of inoculation proved quite agreeable to my wishes, a mere bagatelle, and Mrs Fairfax I find surmounted with great fortitude every dread which crowds upon the mind. * * * Tom was at the time of writing to me settling your household in the City of York which from all accounts is a most desirable place, and a comfortable recess you must find it after having passed so many years in this country. I had a very good account of your petit maitre, Mr Corbin which I was glad to hear. I lately heard from your friends in Frederick, Hampton, and Williamsburgh who were all well, as was the family at Laneville. My wife joins me in duty to yourself and Mrs Fairfax. With

that they will suppress their sporting spirit, till the circumstances of America, can permit it with more decency. He also begs leave to recommend to the most serious consideration of these Clubs, whether their purses applied to the relief of the distressed Bostenians, would not afford them more real pleasure than all that can arise from viewing a painful contest, between two or three animals."

compliments to Master Corbin I am as ever
Dear Sir

Your very much obliged
and most obed't servant

J. H. NORTON.¹

Mr Custis² is lately married to a lady in
Maryland.

RICHARD CORBIN TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LANEVILLE, 27th June, 1774.

Dear Sir:

* * * * *

Two letters I have lately received from Mr
Athawes, have given my wife some uneasiness.
He tells me Frank³ is volatile and too much of

¹ John Hatley Norton, son of John Norton of London.
Rev. John H. Norton was a descendant.

² John Parke Custis was the step-son of George Washington. While in charge of a tutor at Annapolis, Md., he fell in love with the second daughter of Benjamin (usually called Benedict) Calvert and engaged himself. Washington objected on account of his youth. He then was sent to King's College, New York city, but returning for the Christmas holidays was soon married. He was an aid-de-camp of Washington at Yorktown, and died at the close of the war at the house of Mr. Basset of Eltham.

³ See page 137.

a man to be subject to school rules, and that he was afraid of his falling into the dissipation and vices of the times, and that he must either go to the University, or return to Virginia. * * *

The Act of Parliament respecting Boston arrived here at the meeting of the Assembly. The part they acted was such that the Governor thought himself obliged to dissolve them. This dissolution as I think is always the case, has inflamed the minds of the people to a greater degree than when the Stamp Act took place, and they seem more determined.¹ As the Assembly did no business, the Fee Bill is expired and the County Courts will do no business, and every thing is in confusion. The Indians are committing devastations in the upper part. Several skirmishes have happened. God knows how these things will end. The Council have

¹ The assembly was in session at Williamsburgh, when the news of the Boston port bill arrived. Jefferson and others "rummaged over the pages of Rushworth, and cooked up a resolution" appointing June 1st as a day of fasting and prayer. The day but one after this, the governor dissolved the assembly. Eighty-nine members then met at the Apollo tavern, and pledged cooperation, and recommended an annual congress of delegates from each colony.

prevailed with the Governor to try another Assembly. Writs are issued returnable the 11 Aug'st. The best wishes of all my family wait on you and good Mrs Fairfax and I am with the most sincere regard

Your most obed't humble servant

RD. CORBIN.

J. H. NORTON TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

YORK TOWN, June 31, 1774.

Dear Sir:

* * * * *

I find you wave politicks altogether. The deadly machinations of the ministry against us, must in time lessen our esteem for Great Britain. In consequence of the proceedings at Boston, our colony intend to second their schemes by entering into violent Associations. The late Representatives in our Assembly are to convene on the 1st of August next,¹ when such

¹ Convention met and appointed Peyton Randolph, R. H. Lee, Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benj. Harrison and E. Pendleton, delegates to first congress to meet in Philadelphia, in September. A gentleman writing to a friend, notices their arrival there in these words:

"The Virginia delegates to the Congress have arrived in

measures will be adopted as are likely to produce good effects. The Fee Bill is expired and of course no Courts can be held, so that the whole trade of the colony must decline. I wish for better times for they are very much wanted. Your niece Sally Norton and her little girl very well. S. N joins me in duty to you and Mrs Fairfax.

Your very much obliged
and humble servant
J. H. NORTON.

SAMUEL ATHAWES TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, 25th February, 1775.

Dear Sir:

* * * * *

There is a talk of a conciliating plan, but I see myself no appearance of it at present I profess, for there is now a Bill passing the House respecting the fishery so full of cruelty and oppression that it cannot be read by any one who has a spark of humanity, without horror

town — they are a fine set of fellows — even the New England men, are milksops to them." — *Reed's Philomathean Address.*

and emotion. Five provinces I think because part of one has been thought fit to be declared in rebellion are to be starved for the North Colonies grow but little. They are inhibited by this Bill from receiving any from their sister colonies, nor can they [torn] without a license which I think is only to be granted if they subscribe a certain test and acquiescence to all the measures which has caused all the dispute so that the trade is not only to be demolished, but they are deprived of fish for their subsistence. God knows how this will end, but I heartily wish it may not ruin both countries.

I am with affection Dear Sir

Your very obed't servant

SAM'L ATHAWES.

LONDON, 15th May, 1775.

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

The Secretary's son Mr John Nelson,¹ Carter Burwell, and Mr Prentice arrived some months

¹ Thomas Nelson, son of Scotch Tom of Yorktown, was long secretary of the council, and had three sons in the army of the revolution.

since, the former for their health, and the latter I believe to attend to the practice of our courts of law, and I find them all agreeable young men.¹ Nelson's disorder arose from a strain and was a chirurgical case of which he is recovered, and he and Mr Prentice have engaged their passage with Capt Mitchell who I understand will sail in about seven or eight days. Mr Burwell¹ was this day inoculated being returned from Bristol where he has been by Dr Fothergill's advice for two or three months drinking the waters and living on vegetable diet. There is a Mrs Brodeau² who is recommended to me as an accomplished woman skilled in French etc and all kinds of work, of a most sober disposition and good character who is going to New York in order to set up a Boarding School. If you could send a few lines, in a few days, under cover to me, addressed to any one

¹ Carter Burwell, son of Lewis, president of the council of Virginia.

² On a map of Virginia, prepared near this time, a few miles south of Essex Court House is marked Broder's School, can it be intended for Brodeau?

in that province, by way of introduction to her it would oblige me.

I am with esteem Dear Sir

Your very obed't & obliged serv't

SAM'L ATHAWES.

Col. Phil Lee¹ is no more.

His friend and neighbor George Washington naturally became the agent to attend to the pecuniary concerns of Hon. Geo. W. Fairfax, after he went to England.

In 1774 the plantation of Belvoir was leased to the Rev. Andrew Morton for seven years. The mansion house was brick, two stories in height. Upon the first floor were four rooms and a large hall, and on the second floor were five rooms. In the basement was a servant's hall, and cellar. Convenient offices, stables and coach house adjoined. The garden was large and filled with valuable fruit trees. A few years after, the house was burned.

In examining the following account rendered by Washington, a charge will be noticed for

¹ Col. Phil. Lee, father-in-law of Major Gen. Henry Lee, see page 112.

lettering a pew in Pohick church. This edifice is in Truro parish, Fairfax county. It was built of brick from plans drawn by Washington, and completed in 1773, and here worshiped the patriot, George Mason, as well as George Washington. In February, 1773, Washington bought a pew for Geo. W. Fairfax, and gave a bond for £16, and in August, 1774, it was lettered. At the breaking out of the civil war in 1861, the initials G. W. F., were visible.

This was the final account rendered by Washington; for immediately on his appointment to the command of the American army he wrote to Geo. W. Fairfax, that it would be impracticable for him to longer continue to perform the duties of a friend, by having an eye to the conduct of his collector and steward.

Dr. <i>The Honble Geo. W. Fairfax, Esq., in acct. with Geo. Washington.</i>			
1774			
June	To Blank Bonds and Bills for your Sale at Belvoir	£0 5 0	1774 June 15 By Ball of last acc't render'd
29	To cash sent to the Annapolis printer advertising Belvoir and the sale of goods there	2 8 0	18 By 5 pr ct gain'd in the Contra Bill of Excha: it being had from Colo Syme, at 25 pr ct instead of 30 pr ct
Augt 15	To Ditto p'd Wm. Copan putting your cypher (3 letters) on yr Pew in Pohick church at 5s a letter	15 0	By cash p'd Colo Lewis by Littleton Savage on acc't of Giles Cook's Rent
October	To the Penss Gazette advert'g Belv'r to be let	6 5	Augt 17 By ditto rec'd from Doctr Craik for a Wilton Carpet bought at your sale in August
Nov'r 30	To an express to Ld Fairfax concern- ing his Renting Belvoir	6 0	23 By ditto rec'd from Adam Lynn for sundries bought at Ditto
	To Smith's acc't	1 6	Dec'r 17 By Ditto rec'd Francis Willis for sun- dries sold at Belvoir ye 5th inst
		4 1 11	By Ditto rec'd from Abednego Adams for a pair of scales sold at Do Do
			20 By cash rec'd from Mr. Craven Pey- ton p'r acc't sent
	To Ball. due and Cred'd pr Contra	238 11 10	162 2 7½
		£242 13 9	£242 13 9
			By Ball pr Contra
			E. Excepted p'r
			£288 11 10
			Go WASHINGTON
			April 6th 1775.

GEO. SHAW TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

WOMERSLEY, 20th June, 1775.

Sir:

* * * * *

I am almost afraid to make enquiries about my friends in Virginia, of whom I have heard no tidings for a long season, and indeed I am too much in their debt to expect it. Sorry I am that affairs in the western World have taken so unfavorable a turn, and that any blood should have been drawn in the quarrel. I hop'd our disputes would have been previously adjusted, and tho' this has not fallen out to my wish, I still hope the day is not far off when we shall be bless'd with the joyful news, that both sides have made some healing concessions and resettled peace on a firm basis. I see nothing to hinder this, if the inflammatory patriots on both sides of the water are not in the way, who with all their zeal may perhaps have the real good of both countries less at heart, than men of fewer pretensions, and greater moderation. It would give me the truest pleasure to hear that you are pursuing measures towards effecting an accommodation between the contending parties.

You cannot engage in a nobler work, nor could I wish you a more honorable inscription in future, than the Saviour of England and America.

I shall take it, as a particular favour, if you will be so kind as to inform me how they do in James and Yorktown, and if you can further tell me on good grounds that you entertain great hopes of a speedy reconciliation between perhaps an obstinate mother and her pert children, I shall be extremely indebted to you. I beg my humble compliments to Mrs Fairfax. My wife desires to add hers. I am with great respect and regard

Your most obd't & obliged servant

GEO. SHAW.¹

SAMUEL ATHAWES TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, 19th July, 1775.

Dear Sir:

* * * * *

The following extract of a letter which I have received from Virginia, may perhaps ac-

¹ Rev. George Shaw of England married a sister of Richard Ambler of Yorktown, and she was the grandmother of Charles Shaw Lefevre, late speaker of the House of Commons of Great Britain.

count for L^d D——e^r embarking with his family:

"An unfortunate affair happened by some of the citizens assembling at the magazine in order to arm themselves with the guns that were lodged there, and in going in they found two guns planted with spring locks, one of which went off and wounded three men, one dangerously, one lost two fingers, the other but slightly. The trap was laid by the G——r which has incensed the people amazingly against him.² It's imagined the Assembly will take it under consideration to-morrow, and how it will end God knows."

* * * * *

Yours very affectionately

SAM'L ATHAWES.

¹ Lord Dunmore.

² The next day, June 6th, Gov. Dunmore and family escaped from Williamsburg to return no more, and took shelter on board the man of war Fowey.

NATHANIEL TUCKER TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

EDINBURGH, 11th Sept'r, 1775.

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

Should Lady Dundas be so obliging as to remember the offer she made of giving me letters to some of her friends here, they will arrive safe under your care if directed to me at the Reverend D^r Blacklocks, Bristo Street Edinburgh. I have good lodgings and am settled much to my satisfaction here in an agreeable and sober family in the suburbs not far from College, but sequestered from the noise and other disagreeable circumstances, that attend a residence in the city. But alas, my dear Sir, I do not find that the people here interest themselves in favor of our unhappy country, like those in Yorkshire.

Few, very few are the friends we find among them and I am kept so much in the dark with regard to transactions abroad that any information in that respect would be a treat to me. Never since I crossed the Atlantic have I received a line from any of my friends either on the continent or in Bermuda, a circumstance

which gives me a great deal of uneasiness and preys much upon my spirits. But it boots not to complain. * * * *

Your very affectionate humb. serv't

NAT TUCKER.¹

STEPHEN CROFT TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

YORK, [Eng.] Oct'r 1st, 1775.

Dear Sir :

I am very much obliged to you for a copy of the letter from Bunker Hill,² and dare say the

¹ The second wife of the elder Thomas Nelson of Yorktown was a widow Tucker, whose first husband was from Bermuda.

Nat and St. George Tucker were brothers, and the latter, during the revolution, lived in the Bermudas.

Henry St. George Tucker, son of St. George, was born in 1779, and married the mother of John Randolph of Roanoke. He was sometimes called the Virginia Blackstone, and was president of the Virginia court of appeals, and a congressman from Virginia from 1815 to 1819. He died at Winchester, 1828.

² Reference is made to the following letter of Washington, which is copied from Sparks :

"CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, 25 July, 1775.

"Dear Sir : On the other side you will receive a copy of my last, dated at Philadelphia, the 31st of May, and to which I refer. I shall say very little in this letter, for two

account is a true one notwithstanding what we have heard to the contrary. Every man's natural wish must be for that man, or body who is determined to support his liberty rather than become an abject slave, but you and I have lived to see that venality and corruption damp that Isle which formerly gloried in being

reasons ; first, because I have received no letter from you since the one dated in June, 1774, and therefore, having written often, can have nothing to answer ; but principally because I do not know, whether it may ever get to your hands. If it should, the principal, indeed only design, is to cover the second of three bills forwarded in my last. You will, I presume, before this letter gets to hand, hear of my appointment to the command of the Continental army. I arrived at this camp, the 2d inst.

“ You must no doubt, also have heard of the engagement on Bunker's Hill, the 17th ultimo ; but as I am persuaded, you will have a very erroneous account transmitted of the loss sustained on the side of the Provincials. I do assure you, upon my word, that our loss as appears by the returns, made to me, since I came here, amounts to no more than one hundred and thirty-nine killed, thirty-six missing, and two hundred and seventy-eight wounded ; nor had we, if I can credit the most solemn assurances of the officers who were in the action, above one thousand five hundred men engaged on that day.

“ The loss on the side of the Ministerial troops, as I am informed from good authority, consisted of one thousand and forty-three killed and wounded, whereof ninety-two were officers.”

a Protector, and see addresses desiring a Court and Ministry to go all lengths, who were sufficiently inclined to run every risk, rather than give up their darling scheme of tyranny, and orlorn as the situation may be of those who act upon true Whig principles, yet I trust they will boldly bear their testimony of their disapprobation of the dire effects of this mad and wicked project which proceeds from genuine Toryism, but it's somewhat hard to bear under the Brunswick line, and to hear the pretence of zeal and affection, but I hope in some cool hour some honest good man may be found to stop the effusion of blood and treasure which seems to threaten, and must happen to the mother and children if carried on much longer.

This is my prayer: *Peace with just and equal liberty*, but violence is the word at present. I beg but compliments to your Lady.

Your most obliged and
most ob't humble servt

STEPHⁿ CROFT.¹

¹ Stephen Croft, a prominent citizen of Yorkshire, grandfather of Rev. James Croft, archdeacon of Canterbury.

NAT. TUCKER TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

EDINBURGH, Oct. 23^d, 1775.

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

I thank you for the kind hint for your good opinion of my prudence in avoiding to make myself enemies among the sticklers for Party. I do assure you, my dear Sir, you oblige me very much by the extract you give me from the letter of your illustrious correspondent.¹ It afforded me vast satisfaction because it leaves room to judge what kind of opposition is likely to be made by the Americans to the British troops the fame of whose glorious achievements has been extended throughout the known world. It likewise shows us how little credit is to be given to common report which generally receives its complexion from the crooked and foul channel thro' which it passes. I have lately received letters from Bermuda dated 5th August, and among them one from my brother St George, who is gone to exercise his profession in our little Island 'till the happy time shall arrive

¹ See letter of Washington, date Cambridge, July 25, 1775, on page 157.

when the restoration of peace to the Continent shall enable him to return and settle there. I am glad to find that the patriotic county of Middlesex has been exerting itself in opposition to the measures of a corrupt Administration. God grant that its effort may be crowned with success.

Your obliged & affectionate humble serv't

NAT TUCKER.

HON. ROBERT FAIRFAX TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LEEDS CASTLE, 20th Nov., 1775.

Dear Sir :

Yesterday I received a letter from our friend Mr John Randolph,¹ your Attorney General.

¹ John Randolph, attorney general, was son of Hon. John Randolph, speaker of the house of burgesses, who died in 1737, and grandson of William of Turkey island, James river, who came from England in 1660, and by industry and intelligence amassed a large estate.

He was also brother of Peyton Randolph, president of the first Continental congress. Sympathizing with Lord Dunmore and the tory party, John Randolph went to England, and died in London in 1784, aged fifty-six.

His son Edmund stayed in Virginia, and was an aid to General Washington, member of congress, one of the framers of the constitution of the United States, attorney general of the United States, and secretary of state.

He wrote from Rochester in his way from the coast to London, with his lady and two daughters.

He informs me that my Brother was extremely ill and that Col Stephens had no hopes of his recovery, nature being quite worn out.¹ I thought proper to let you know this and wish you would not mention any thing about my brother, till we hear more. I am

Yours affectionately

R. FAIRFAX.

EDWARD, LORD HAWKE TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

SUNBURY, MIDDLESEX, 30th Nov^{br}, 1775.

Dear Sir :

I have received a very fine large Salmon, which arrived safe, in perfect order, and good condition. By the direction I apprehend it must come from you, and therefore beg you will permit me to return you my most hearty thanks

¹Thomas, sixth Lord Fairfax, then at Greenway Court named after an ancestral seat in England. . During the revolution he adhered to the royal cause, and according to tradition, mortification from the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, hastened his death in 1782. Robert was his successor to the title.

for it, as I must confess it is the finest fish I have seen of a long while.

I was extremely sorry that my time would not permit me to pay my respects to you and Mrs Fairfax before I left Yorkshire, for being an invalid and doubtful of the weather, made me anxious to get home as soon as possible. I shall flatter myself, my good Sir, with the hopes of seeing you with Mrs Fairfax at my house at Sunbury, and altho' a cottage, the Master will receive you with a cheerful countenance, and you will find a hearty welcome. I cannot expect this favor, unless you should come into the South (as the distance is so far) but then I shall hope you will give me that pleasure. I must beg you will present my respectful compliments with those of Miss Birt to Mrs Fairfax, and that you will believe me to be with the highest esteem and regard. My dear Sir

Your most obedient and

most humble servant

E. HAWKE.¹

¹ Sir Ed. Hawke's mother was sister of Colonel Martin Bladen, and thus connected with Mr. Fairfax. In 1765 Hawke was made vice admiral of the Blue, and in 1776 was created Baron Hawke.

REV : JONATHAN BOUCHER TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, Dec. 15th, 1775.

Sir :

I take the liberty by this opportunity by Mr Clapham,¹ the eldest son of your friend of that name in Annapolis, to enquire after yours and Mrs Fairfax's welfare. I left America that unhappy scene of trouble and confusion, about the latter end of September along with the Rev Mr Addison,² his son, and my wife who all request to be affectionately remembered to you.

This young man who is himself very worthy, and for whose father, I have long had the greatest regard, is somewhat embarrassed how to dispose of himself. Mr Hanbury to whom he was more particularly recommended, and who has taken

¹ The son of Jo. Clapham of Annapolis, clerk of the revenue board of the province.

² Rev. Henry Addison, A.M., was the son of Thomas Addison, a member of the council, and grandson of Col. John Addison, surveyor general of the province of Maryland, who built Oxon Hall below Washington city on the Potomac, which still stands. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1751, married Rachel, daughter of the celebrated lawyer, Daniel Dulany of Annapolis. He was rector of St. John's parish, Prince George county, Md. A tory in sentiment, he went to England at the commence-

very obliging and friendly notice of him, could he says, he believes with no very great trouble get him into a Counting House here. But the wages of such an appointment are so inconsiderable, and the prospect of his hereafter getting forward with advantage in the world, in this way, so very little encouraging that he seems to think it can be eligible only to those who can do nothing else. Now this young gentleman, has already got some share of classical learning, and is said to have an exceedingly fine capacity for making a proficiency in the Classics. Mr Hanbury is therefore talking with me on the subject, appeals to me whether there was not a greater probability of his doing well by pursuing his studies in that way than by attempting

ment of the revolution, but in 1780 returned to New York city, and wrote to General Washington for permission to go to Maryland, but the request was not granted. After peace was declared, he came to the home of his ancestors, and died in 1789, aged about seventy-two years. In 1786, the legislature of Maryland allowed his son to hold certain lands that had been confiscated. He owned the tract opposite the Washington Navy Yard, at the junction of the Anacostan, the Indian name of the eastern branch, with the Potomac, upon a portion of which the writer resides. In the mansion of my neighbor, Mr. Anthony Addison, is a fine portrait of Rev. Henry Addison and wife.

the mercantile department. To the accomplishment of this however, money will be necessary, and I am fearful the little sum his father was on the instant able to give him may be quite inadequate to the expense of going thro' even a school education.

He has an Aunt in Tadcaster, where it is said there is a good school and as she is at least convenient, I would fain flatter myself it may be in her power to accommodate him for a year or two, till haply the dark cloud now hanging over America, may be dispersed, and his father have it in his power to make him some remittances. * * * *

Your most obl'gd & most h'ble servt

JONA^N BOUCHER.¹

¹ Rev. Jonathan Boucher, born in 1738, was one of the ablest divines of the church of England in America. He came to Virginia at an early age, taught school in Port Royal, and was rector of Hanover parish, King George. From thence he went to St. Mary's parish in Caroline county. His next charge was at Annapolis, Maryland, and there John Parke Custis, step-son of General Washington, was his pupil.

His last parish was Queen Anne's, in Prince George county. He had been opposed to the stamp act, but at length sustained the cause of the mother country, and became very unpopular. In his farewell sermon, he says: "It was my misfortune to be first known to you in these unsettled times.

JOHN NORTON TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, the 6th January, 1776.

Dear Sir:

I wish I could give you any agreeable news from Virginia, but every thing seems to be growing worse and worse. Mr Benj. Johnston that formerly lived in Fredericksburg is here, one of the last from thence; he left Virginia 22nd Oct. Mr John Baylor¹ is likewise arrived

Pains were taken to prejudice you against me even before you saw me. Many of you must remember, as I for ever shall, how on coming to take possession of my living the doors were shut * * * * nor can you have forgotten how near I was, on that memorable day, experiencing the fate of Stephen." Ejected from his parish he went back to England.

In 1795, while vicar of Epsom, he published thirteen discourses preached in America, between 1763 and 1775, and dedicated the work to George Washington. He devoted the latter years of his life in preparing a *Glossary of Provincial and Archæological Words*.

His wife was Miss Addison of Addison's Manor, near the present site of Washington city. Descendants still live on the original tract.

¹ John Baylor, the first of the name in Virginia arrived in 1650, and settled in Gloucester county.

John, the third of the name, married Lucy Walker at Yorktown, January 2, 1744, and a sister of Lucy Walker married John Norton of London, England, the writer of the above letter.

The fourth John Baylor was born at New Market, Caro-

in Scotland but not yet come to London, I have had a letter from him. Mr John Randolph, his lady and two daughters have been at our next door neighbour's Campbell's when Mrs Necks took lodgings for them. The ladies have gone thro' the small pox and are now removed to the other end of the town. The Philadelphia papers speak of a skirmish that has happened between Capt Squires of one of the tenders at Hampton, and some of the Militia commanded by Capt Nicholas (suppose our friend's son) and Capt Lyne in which they beat off the men of war's people, and killed several of their hands without loss to themselves.¹ It is said tho' I know not with what truth that Commissioners are to go with the intended Army which is to consist of 50,000 men. God send that peace and tranquillity may once more ensue, tho' I

line county, Sept. 4, 1750, at twelve years of age was sent to Putney grammer school, England. He married in England his cousin Fanny, daughter of John Norton of London, and returned to Virginia.

Mrs. Baylor's brother John H. Norton, also resided in Virginia.

¹ Dunmore threatened to burn Hampton in retaliation, but he was at length driven off, by a party sent from Williamsburg.

must own there is but a poor prospect of that event happening soon. The thoughts of it depresses my spirits as well as those of my family who join in me best wishes to yourself and lady.

Your very obed't servant

JOHN NORTON.

GEO. W. FAIRFAX TO JOHN NORTON.

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

I was very soon informed of Mr Randolph's arrival and must own I was never more astonished, but did not hear of Mr Baylors until the receipt of yours. I presume the latter is come over on acc't of his health, or some business of consequence, but I am afraid the former's coming forbodes no good to his country, and I shall not be surprised if I should see in the papers his appointment to some lucrative place here. I really pity and sympathize with those that were here before these unhappy disputes commenced, and now reside in England whose

chief dependence was in having regular remittances from that once happy country Virginia, that will shortly become one of the principal seats of war.

I cannot believe that the Ministry will be able to get 50,000 men landed in America, or that the Commissioners will do any thing effectual, unless they are allowed to treat with the Continental Congress. They may indeed protract matters, and enrich themselves with the overflowing of your T—y, but I expect very little national advantage from their negotiations. However I do sincerely and most heartily wish, that I may be disappointed, and that the Commissioners may obtain peace and tranquillity throughout the British Dominions, tho' from letters lately received from G. W——¹ I must agree with you, there is but very little prospect of so happy an event. Sad reflections for me, my good Sir, whose chief resources are now cut off, and forced to contract his living to the small income he has here * * * *

Your most obedient and very humble servant

G. W. FAIRFAX.

¹ G. W. George Washington.

SAMUEL ATHAWES TO GEO. W. FAIRFAX.

LONDON, 9th Feb'y, 1776.

Dear Sir :

* * * * *

It has often been reported that Quebec is taken but I do not believe it; however I saw a gentleman who was just come to town from New York, and he says it was correctly reported that Lord Dunmore had given directions (for it is said he was not in the action himself) for the negroes, indentured servants, and about 80 Grenadiers in all about 600, to attack about 1000 Virginians and North Carolinians in their intrenchments, and that the assailants were not only repulsed, but in a manner cut to pieces. It is said his Lordship I think was induced to this by some information in which he was deceived.¹ The preparations making here are surely sufficient to make a humane man shudder,

¹ At an early hour, before sunrise on Dec. 9, 1775, Capt. Fordyce marched the British troops over the causeway, on the north side of the Elizabeth River, at the Great Bridge, and assaulted the Americans. Fordyce and every Grenadier was killed. Lord Dunmore was induced to make the attack by the false representations from a servant lad, who had deserted from the American camp.

and under these circumstances would it not be more becoming us as a Nation by fasting and prayer to the Almighty to omit the impending calamity than by dissipating at masquerades, regattas, etc.

I am with truth Dear Sir
Your affectionate & obliged serv't
SAM^L ATHAWES.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF REV. BRYAN, EIGHTH LORD
FAIRFAX.

Bryan Fairfax was the eldest child of Hon. Wm. Fairfax, by his last wife. During the French and Indian war he was in the military service of Virginia, and the following extract from his writings seems to indicate that he became a religious man at that period :

“From twelve at night till two it was my turn to stand sentinel at a dangerous post. I had a fellow sentinel, but I desired him to go away which he willingly did. As soon as I was alone, I kneeled down, and determined not to rise, but to continue crying and wrestling with God, till he had mercy on me.”

He married Miss Cary, a sister of his brother

George's wife. In 1765 he went to England, and while there the troubles began in Virginia arising from the Stamp Act. Daniel McCarty an old friend wrote to him on April 27, 1766, relative to a debtor.

"We have had no law to compel him, or any other person to pay any thing, since the first day of last November, all of our Courts from that time being shut up on account of the Stamp Acts."

In a few months he returned to Virginia, and in 1774 in a letter to Washington expressed himself as unfavorable to the resolutions of Fairfax county, relative to the British Government. Lossing says: "Just at the close of a mild April day while he [Washington] and his neighbor, Bryan Fairfax, with Major Gates were discussing the stirring events at Williamsburg connected with the seizure of powder belonging to the colony, by the royal governor, and the bold stand taken by Patrick Henry, a messenger came in haste from Alexandria, bearing intelligence of bloodshed at Lexington and Concord."¹

¹ Mount Vernon and its Associations. p. 98.

Although Mr. Fairfax disapproved of the measures of Parliament, he was opposed to forcible resistance, and in the year 1777 having obtained a passport went to New York to embark for England, but the oath prescribed by the British commander there, was so strict, that he could not conscientiously take it. On his return to Virginia, he again visited Washington, then at Valley Forge, and was received by him with his wonted kindness.¹

In the year 1789 he became a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church, and was probably ordained by Bishop White. While decided in his preferences for his own branch, he was free from bigotry, and accepted the moderate Calvinistic interpretation of the thirty-nine articles.

As a preacher while not eloquent, he was logical and practical.

An extract from a Sermon occasioned by the death of Rev. David Griffith¹ of Fairfax parish,

¹ In Sparks's Correspondence of Washington, vol. 5, p. 246 is a letter of Fairfax, expressing his appreciation of Washington's courtesy, and the reply of the general thereto.

¹ Rev. David Griffith of New York, received orders in England in 1770, and upon his return to America, preached for a short period at Gloucester, New Jersey. Having

and delivered at Fall's church August 16, 1789, and at Alexandria on the succeeding Sunday, from the text "So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom," Ps. 90th. 12 v., will give some idea of his directness in the pulpit.

"But the loss of our friends or relatives or acquaintance will often prove a more powerful means to remind us of our own departure, and so teach us to number our days.

"The Lord gives us many occasions, and many more than we rightly improve. The late mournful occasion may teach us the uncertainty of this life, and how needful it is to be always prepared to die. We have lost our worthy minister of this Parish, and what could be more unexpected? What a loss to his friends! But how great a loss to his family, none but they who are acquainted with it can rightly know.

removed to Virginia, he was elected in July, 1776, chaplain of 3d Va. Battalion. In 1786 he was chosen Bishop of the Virginia diocese of the Protestant Episcopal church, but owing to his pecuniary circumstances was not able to go to England for consecration. In 1789 he resigned, and Bishop Madison became his successor. On August 3d he died at the residence of Bishop White in Philadelphia, Pa.

'Tis true they who sympathize with the distressed may conceive in general the situation of a family deprived of its head, and truly pity it. But a loving and well ordered family sustains more than a common loss under its peculiar circumstances. When the head of a family is taken from it at such a time, so far from home and so unexpectedly, so useful and so beloved, (for it is hard to say whether the wife, or children, or father loved most) what shall we say as to the dispensation of Providence, but that his ways are past finding out.

“But as the living know they must die, you should draw a lesson from the sad occasion, and reflect that you know not how soon your time may come. If you know not the time of your departure you should the sooner and more diligently apply your hearts into wisdom.

“If he is to render an account of his ministry, you also are to give an account how you have heard, and what improvement you have made from it. You know he was diligent in his ministry as well as prudent in his deportment. And if any have been too slack in giving that support which they had promised 'tis to be

hoped that they will remember their defects, and join the benevolent in their designed relief. 'Tis indeed a duty in the people, to support their minister, for the Lord hath ordained that they which preach the Gospel should live of the Gospel. I need not insist on it, for it is so plain a duty and so reasonable that every one must acknowledge it. But the faults of a congregation must be pointed out or how shall they seek after wisdom?"

The vestry of Fairfax parish, chose Mr. Fairfax to succeed Mr. Griffith, and he continued to be their minister until 1792, when to the regret of the parishioners he resigned.¹

Washington in a letter to Sir John Sinclair, written on Dec. 11, 1796, makes an interesting statement relative to the old Fairfax plantation, and the family. He says:

"Within full view of Mount Vernon, separated therefrom by water only, is one of the most beautiful seats on the river for sale, but of greater magnitude than you seem to have contemplated.

¹ Rev. Bernard Page, before the war, a minister of the church of England in New York, became his successor.

“It is called Belvoir, and belonged to George William Fairfax, who, were he living would now be Baron of Cameron, as his younger brother in this country (George William dying without issue) at present is, though he does not take upon himself the title. The seat was the abovenamed gentleman’s before he went to England, and was accommodated with very good buildings, which were burnt soon after he left them. There are near two thousand acres of land belonging to the tract, surrounded in a manner by water. The mansion-house stood on high and commanding ground; the soil is not of the best quality, but a considerable part of it, lying level, may with proper management be properly cultivated. At present it belongs to Thomas Fairfax son of Bryan Fairfax the gentleman who as I said before, will not take upon himself the title of Baron of Cameron.”

In 1798 the Rev Mr. Fairfax visited England, and proceedings were instituted to determine the validity of his title as Baron of Cameron. He returned to America in 1799, in time to be one of the sincerest mourners at the funeral of his lifelong friend and neighbor, George Washington.

The following are the names of the chief mourners and the order in which they followed the remains of the great good man from the mansion to the tomb at Mount Vernon.

The printed order of procession states the "Principal mourners, namely :

Mrs Stuart and Mrs Law

Miss Nancy and Sally Stuart

Miss Fairfax and Miss Dennison

Mr Law and Mr Peter,

Mr Lear and Dr Craik,

Lord Fairfax and Ferdinando Fairfax."

Washington in his will did not forget his friend, but says "to the Reverend, now Bryan Lord Fairfax I give a Bible in three large folio volumes, with notes, presented to me, by the Right Reverend Thomas Wilson, Bishop of Sodor and Man."

On May 6, 1800, Lord Walsingham made a report to the House of Lords from the committee "appointed to consider the petition of the Rev. Bryan Fairfax to his Majesty, claiming the title and dignity of Lord Fairfax of Cameron," after which it was

“Resolved and adjudged by the Lords spiritual and temporal in Parliament assembled, that the claimant, the Reverend Bryan Fairfax, hath made out his claim to the title and dignity of Lord Fairfax of Cameron.”

Mr. Fairfax never assumed the empty title, and in 1802 died at Mount Eagle, near Alexandria, Va.

JOSIAS CLAPHAM TO REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX.

Jan. 7, 2nd, 1789.

Sir :

With this you will receive a few lines from Mr Johnson¹ respecting the Falls etc. For my part I have long had an inclination to have water works at the Falls, and notwithstanding the fall in value of lumber, with the great increase of the number of mills in the country I still retain a fondness for that situation and I am of opinion that Mr Lee² on due consideration will never possess it, except he can draw

¹ Gov. Johnson of Maryland.

² General Harry Lee of the revolution was a graduate of Princeton. After the war he was in 1786 a delegate to

you into a more advantageous bargain than the old lease. I am fully satisfied that to bring iron ore down from Kitockton to blow there will not answer, the heavy sum due you and the large annual rent etc. When all these things are duly considered I am of opinion Col. Lee will give it up, but if it should fall out otherwise I doubt not that we shall settle our matter with you on reasonable terms. I am Sir

Your most obed't servant

JOSIAS CLAPHAM.

Congress, and in 1791 was governor of Virginia. In 1799 he was a member of congress and delivered the Eulogy on Washington, and was the author of the sentence "First in peace, first in war, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." Land speculations about the Falls of the Potomac and other localities impoverished him. He died at Cumberland island, near St Mary's, Georgia, in 1818. Robert E. Lee, president of Washington College, Lexington, Va., is his son.

BISHOP MADISON¹ TO REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX.

Rev'd Sir :

The importance of the office of a visitor in our Church, and the necessity which exists particularly in its present state for the most strict and zealous discharge of the duties required, must I am persuaded be fully known to you. But the neglect of too many of the visitors hitherto has determined me to forward to each an earnest request to be no longer inattentive to the duties prescribed to them by the Canons. Let me then hope that your best and warmest exertions will not be wanting in your District to stimulate both by word and example the laity and clergy to a diligent attention to those duties upon which the interest of religion and the prosperity of our Church so much depends. Let me hope and intreat that you will be particularly attentive to the conduct of the clergy, and that you will hold it as a sacred duty to which every other consideration must

¹ Bishop Madison was born in Rockbridge county, Va., 1749, and graduated at William and Mary in 1772. President of the college in 1777, consecrated bishop of Virginia in 1790, by the archbishop of Canterbury.

yield to enforce the Canons wherever a *disregard* or the *least immorality* shall appear.

I flatter myself I shall receive a full and regular report of the state of each parish in your district, on or before the meeting of the next Convention, as I shall then propose, God willing, that all the reports of visitors be read by the Secretary.

I am Rev'd Sir with great respect

Y'r serv't and brother

J. MADISON.

July 10, 1792.

BISHOP SEABURY¹ TO REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX.

NEW LONDON, March 1, 1794.

Rev. and Dear Sir :

The last evening Mr Jonathan Starr presented me with 200 dollars, received by him in a letter from you. Greatly was I affected by

¹ Samuel Seabury, D.D., was a native of Groton, Ct., born in 1729. Graduated at Yale, and in 1751 went to Edinburgh to study medicine. Subsequently he studied theology and was ordained in 1753 at London, by Bishop Sherlock. During the war of the revolution he sided with Great Britain and resided in New York. Was elected bishop of Connecticut in 1783, and consecrated in 1784 at Aberdeen, Scotland, by Bishop Kilgour.

this your liberality; both as it was a testimony of regard for me, and an instance of the bountiful disposition of your heart, and shews that it delights in works of benevolence and charity. Acceptable to God must that heart be, which imitates the divine goodness in scattering benefits and extending blessings to its fellows. God only can reward you, and his reward is certain—the comfort and satisfaction which ever spring from that faith which worketh by love, and the glorious prospect of that heavenly kingdom, where nothing but love can dwell, must be yours by actual possession, and by sure hope founded in the mediation and through the ever prevalent intercession of Jesus.

Accept my most unfeigned acknowledgments. I wish much to know how you are, and how you get on through this miserable world. The longer I live in it, the more I am convinced that its true worth is only estimated by our holy religion. It is only a passage to a better life, to that life which alone is worthy of the name. God grant we both may find it.

The discourses I formerly mentioned, have been published. I wish to know whether they

have reached you. You had a son in Philad^a, did I know his direction, it would facilitate my communications to you.

Commending you, and all your concerns to the protection and blessing of Almighty God, I remain your most obliged, and very affectionate, hum. serv^t.

S. BP. Connect, & Rho. Isle.

PRESIDENT WASHINGTON TO REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX.

GERMAN TOWN,¹ Sep. 8th, 1794.

My dear Sir:

It is not my wish to add to the trouble which I am sorry has been thrown upon you (in a manner unavoidably) in the management of the suit against the representatives or security of the deceased Doct'r Savage. But when I am written to on this subject by those who are interested therein, I feel the necessity of making some response, lest silence should receive an unfavorable interpretation.

On this ground I give you the trouble of

¹ During the sickly season in Philadelphia, the president and other officers of United States government, resided at Germantown, six miles distant.

perusing the enclosed letter from a Mr Peter Trener, and my answer; after which let me pray you to put a wafer in the letter and cause it to be forwarded, agreeably to the superscription, by the first good conveyance that may present itself to your view.

Who Mr Trener is I know not, nor have I any recollection of what he says I wrote to him on the 16th of Nov'r 1786 (having no papers of that date by me, at this place to recur to). I have some imperfect remembrance it is true of an application that was made to me by a person in Virginia about the period he mentions, with which I was not favorably impressed, but why I was not so, or whether it came from this person I am unable to inform you with the least precision, nor is it of much account, as the authenticity and regularity of the papers he alludes to must decide his pretensions.

With best respects to Mrs Fairfax, and with very sincere esteem and regard for yourself I remain Dear Sir

Your most affect^e &

obedient servant

G^o WASHINGTON.

The Rev'd Mr Fairfax.

PRESIDENT WASHINGTON TO REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX.

PHILADELPHIA, 3^d Jan'y, 1796.

Dear Sir :

Your favor of the 16th ult'o came safe, but not in the time which might have been expected from the date of it.

Mr Davies letter is herewith returned. I do not know that more could have been done, than you have attempted to do; but it is exceedingly to be regretted, that villainy, chicanery, and every species of delay should bring justice in such jeopardy, if it is not entirely defeated by them. I shall hope however that as long there remains a tolerable chance of coming at it, that the suit will be prosecuted, and that Colo' Simms and whoever else is employed therein will exert themselves to the utmost.

I am of opinion that good policy dictates the propriety of assuring them a *handsome* fee, or rather a certain per-centage if they succeed; nothing if they do not.

Trifling fees are thrown away upon lawyers of any eminence, for they excite no exertion; and it cannot be expected that in a case, which is, in a manner desperate, and without any

appropriate funds, that large fees can be paid from our private purses. My advances to Mrs Savage in her life, during the days of her distress was pretty considerable, and the Clerk's and Sheriffs fees are continually adding to it. Yours I am persuaded are equal thereto, and together shew the expediency of a vigorous effort; which I see no other means of making than the one I have suggested.

My respects and the compliments of the season, in which Mrs Washington joins me, are offered to Mrs Fairfax and yourself. And with sincere esteem and regard I am Dear Sir

Your most obed't & affect servant

G^o Washington.

The Rev'd Mr Fairfax.

EARL, OF BUCHAN¹ TO REV. LORD FAIRFAX.

DRYBURGH ABBEY, MELROSE, October 10, 1798.

My good Lord :

Having been at my residence in West Lothian when your Lo

's letter Sept. 27, came to

¹ David Stewart Erskine, Lord Cardross, and Earl of Buchan, was the second son of Henry, 10th Earl of that

this place, and that I did not return hither till the 6 inst. I could not sooner with deliberation, give any proper solution to your queries.

With respect to entails in England they can bind no further than to those in life when the settlement in trust is made but can be cut off by fine and recovery, a form or feature of law to defeat them, as you will see explained by Blackstone in his Commentaries on the Laws of England, and in his Analysis. I do not therefore expect that there can remain any actionable claim or any succession of the Lords Fairfax of Cameron.

In relation to my kinsman Charles Lord Fairfax of Emley and Gilling, he was descended from William the 3d son of Thomas the 1st Viscount. I from the 2^d whose name was Henry, but Charles married the daughter and

name and half brother of Thomas Lord Erskine, Lord Chancellor of England. His mother was Frances, daughter of Henry Fairfax of Hurst. After leaving the university of Glasgow, he proceeded to London, and was an attaché of the Earl of Chatham. He was the chief originator of the society of Antiquaries of Scotland. Owing to declining health in 1787, he moved to Dryburgh Abbey. He contributed various papers to scientific and literary journals, and died in 1829, at an advanced age.

heiress of Nicholas, son of the 2^d visc't, so that he had a good title there being no entail in force to cut him off. At any rate Charles, lived so long that he could make a new settlement in favor of the *Pigots* his nephews, who I find have sold that fine old place of Gilling Castle Manor, which when you happen to be at York again, it would be interesting to look at as a curiosity from its antiquity and beautiful situation.

With respect to the pedigree of your own family, it corresponds to my supposition, and believing that your Lordship can have no difficulty in proving it legally, you may think it reasonably proper to have your right ascertained to vote as a Peer of Scotland, at their elections, on which I am sure my brother will be ready to advise you as to the least expensive and most proper mode of obtaining the right thereunto, whether by service here in Scotland, or on exhibition of writs or by petition to his Majesty, and a consequent reference to a Committee of the House of Peers.¹

¹ Thomas Lord Erskine was half brother of Earl of Buchan. For four years he was a British midshipman, and

The account your Lo

gives me of the various disappointments incident to your worthy life move me greatly to reflect upon the circumstances which form as it were a laboratory of virtue, there being nothing more certain than our being profited by difficulties and by sufferings.

In whatever way by my brother's direction, I can be the means of promoting the expectation and establishment of y'r right to the Peerage of Cameron, it will give me great satisfaction, and I beg you will mention to our excellent friend, General Washington, the great pleasure it affords me to co-operate with him in friendship towards y'r Lordship and your family. Being my Good Lord with great regard

Your wellwishing kinsman

and ob. h. serv't

BUCHAN.

then served eight years in the army, but in 1777 became a law student of Lincoln's Inn, and in 1778, in the case of Captain Baillie, established his reputation as an eloquent pleader. After the riots of Lord George Gordon of 1780, he protested against the doctrine of constructive treason. In 1783 he became an M. P. In 1792 he defended Thomas Paine, the author of *Common Sense*, and in 1794 Horne Tooke charged with treason. In 1806 he was made a peer by the title of Lord Erskine, and became chancellor of Great Britain. He died in 1823.

LADY ERSKINE TO REV. BRYAN LORD FAIRFAX.

My Good Lord :

Lest your Lordship should mistake the direction which I gave you in haste last night I send it you in writing, viz: Zion's chapel near White Chapel church. When you come to Zion Chapel, make the coachman draw up to the door at the back part of the Chapel, and enquire for Mr Emerson, who will have pleasure in placing your Lordship in a proper seat. Since I saw you, I have had an opportunity of making a full enquiry on the subject of the pictures, both in water colour or oil, and of the sizes you mentioned, and I think the information I have to give you will be satisfactory.

I hope you caught no cold last night, and are better to-day. I am with sincere regard

Your Lordships obliged friend

and humble serv't

A. A. ERSKINE.¹

Spa-Fields,
Octobr 27, 1798.

¹ Lady Ann Agnes Erskine was distinguished for piety, and was the trustee of Countess of Huntingdon's chapels. Zion Chapel had been intended for a theatre, but was pur-

E. MIDDLETON TO BRYAN, LORD FAIRFAX.

KENSINGTON PALACE, Novemb'r 7th.

I shall be very glad of seeing your Lordship on Friday next, and dinner shall be order'd at the hour of Five. I hope to have my two old friends to meet you that day, but poor Sir James Napier is I fear not well enough in this bad cold weather to venture out, and Sir William uncertain. So perhaps you will only find myself, who will be always glad to receive so worthy a friend and relation. I am my Lord

Your Lordships obedient serv't

E. MIDDLETON.

EARL OF BUCHAN TO BRYAN, EIGHTH LORD FAIRFAX.

DRYBURGH ABBEY, November 22, 1798.

My good Lord :

It is proper for me to mention that in consequence of a request notified to me by desire of my Brother of Sergeants Inn that the introductory letter of my truly respectable kinsman,

chased by the countess, and turned into a house of worship. Lady Erskine died at Spa-Fields October 5, 1804.

General Washington, which your Lordship handed to me by Lady Anne my sister, should be sent to him for corroboration of your proof of propinquity in Virginia, I did on the 7th of November transmit the said letter to my Brother of which I am sure he will make the best use.

It will give me great pleasure to hear of your health being restored, which the access you can now have to the best regimen in London will offer humanly speaking the greatest probability. I am my good Lord, with my cordial esteem to General Washington when you write to that excellent person.

Your L'dships most assured friend

and humble servt

BUCHAN.

LADY ERSKINE TO HON. AND REV. LORD FAIRFAX.

My Good Lord :

I feared from my not seeing you that you was indisposed, and fully intended sending to enquire after your Lordship, so fully that I had given directions to my servant to go tho' I was

myself so much indisposed as to be unable to write, at least with ease. I am thank God better, but except a few hours on the morning of my niece's marriage I have not been out of the house since I saw you. I hope you will on no account set out for the North till you are quite recovered. A relapse is in general worse than a first attack. Remember my good Lord, that 'He that believeth shall not make haste.' I am sincerely interested for your welfare and therefore give you this friendly caution. I received a letter this morning from my brother, Lord Buchan, which informs me of the safe arrival of the young couple at Dryburgh Abbey. My brother Thomas has likewise received an account of his son's safe arrival in America, I think at Baltimore. He was in good health and spirits, and said he thought of proceeding in a few days to Philadelphia.¹ I hope the fever is not there, but the Lord can alike preserve in all places. I still hope I shall see you

¹ David Montagu son of Lord Erskine, married in 1800 Fanny, daughter of General Cadwallader of Philadelphia, Pa. In 1806 he was a member of parliament, and then minister to the United States. He returned to England in 1809.

before you leave London, but not at the risk of health. * * * * I beg to subscribe myself with sincere regard.

Your Lordships obliged friend
and faithful humble servant

A. A. ERSKINE.

Spa-Fields,
Dec. 3, 1798.

JAMES CHALMER BARRISTER TO BRYAN, LORD
FAIRFAX.

ABINGDON STREET, 11 January, 1799.

My Lord:

I had the honour of your letter of the 7th instant and in consequence wrote to Dr Fairfax of Leeds Castle from whom I have a return this day. He says his sight is very bad, and he is otherwise ill, his letter scarcely legible shows it. He says he knew your father, and your brother George, but in what way your father was connected with the last Lord Fairfax he is perfectly ignorant. His evidence can therefore serve us very little. Your eldest brother having administered to the personal

estate of your Uncle Henry, is material as showing he died without issue, and perhaps more may be made out by it when examined

* * * * matters now I think,

come just to the point, of making out that William your father, was the second son of Henry, the second son of Henry Lord Fairfax who married Miss Barwick. * * *

u p. 46
sm -

I am, my Lord. Your Lop's

Most obed't servt

J.A. CHALMER.



THOMAS, LORD ERSKINE TO BRYAN, LORD FAIRFAX.

My dear Lord :

I saw the Chancellor with Mr Chalmer immediately after I left you, and he manifests the most liberal disposition towards you and has no doubt of your right of succession. * * *
As to the expense of Council, it is out of the question, as I will be your Council, and if either your health and your natural anxieties lead you to wish to return directly to America, I will take care that your title shall be secured

to you as effectually as if you was on the
spot * * * I am your Lordship's
very sincere

and obed't serv't

T. ERSKINE.

EARL OF BUCHAN TO BRYAN, LORD FAIRFAX.

DRYBURGH ABBEY, January 14th, 1799.

My Lord:

I have had great satisfaction in considering your simple and unaffected delineation of that part of the worthy General Washington's conduct and character, which has been personally known to your Lordship, and which will remain among my papers as a very amiable and authentic document. I have greatly revered the character of our illustrious kinsman ever since the year 1766 when I became first acquainted with it, and it gives me pleasure to think that the congeniality of our sentiments, has procured for me, some little share of his esteem. Captain Erskine who is here continues to speak of your Lordship with great respect and interest in your welfare, as connected with your

own merit, and the wishes of our family for your happiness and desires to be so mentioned in this letter to your Lordship.

There is a most worthy and respectable clergyman Mr Wyvill of Burton Hall near Bedale in Yorkshire to whom as a friend of mine I have written that your Lo'p and he were to become acquainted. * * *

My nephew David, eldest son of my brother Thomas would I rather think be at Mount Vernon, or with the General wherever he happened then to be, about the middle of November. He had letters from me to the General, and was to depend upon him for general instructions with regard to his proposed tour in the United States. It was a happy circumstance that the malignant fever had ceased before my nephew's arrival in America, and I am now in daily expectation of receiving letters from him relating to the progress he has made, in the objects of his expedition.

I gave him few letters, but they were all to good and effective men, better than scores of those that are usually sought for and obtained by common travellers.

All at this Abbey join in good wishes to
your Lordship and I remain with much esteem.

Your Lordships affectionate kinsman

& obed't humble servt

BUCHAN.

LADY ERSKINE TO BRYAN, LORD FAIRFAX.

My Good Lord :

My young friend Mr Start returned full of gratitude to your Lordship, for your very kind attention to him, and waits on you to-day with much pleasure. I make him the bearer of this to ask if you will dine and spend the day with me to morrow. Doctor Haweis¹ preaches in the morning and Doctor Ford in the evening.

Next Wednesday, the meeting of the Missionary Society begins, and your Lordship perhaps would wish to attend the preachings at the various places, and if so Mr Start shall attend you, if it should meet wishes: but of this we shall have an opportunity of better settling

¹ Thomas Haweis born in 1734. Graduated at Cambridge. Chaplain of Countess of Huntington, and in charge of her Theological Seminary. He died in 1820.

when I have the pleasure of seeing you to-morrow. I am with much regard

Your Lordships obliged friend

& humble servant

A. A. ERSKINE.

Spa-Fields,
May 4th, 1799.

ISABELLA, COUNTESS GLENCAIRN¹ TO BRYAN.
LORD FAIRFAX.

My Lord:

Mr Start whom I consider to be a very excellent and deserving Minister of Truth, having in the course of mentioning your Lordship's goodness towards him, conveyed in the flattering distinction of obtaining your countenance in America to enjoy which his whole mind seems disposed, informed me you wereshortlytoleave thiskingdom.

I have to request that unless you should be induced to take Margate in the way to embarkation, I shall have no opportunity of assuring

¹ Lady Isabella Erskine, sister of Lady Ann, first married a Mr. Hamilton, and after his death in 1785 became the wife of John the 15th Earl of Glencairn, who was first an officer of dragoons, then a minister of the church of England.

you of the respect and consideration which your character demands. If you should make such a plan convenient, it would afford me great satisfaction to make Updown a stage for your Lordship's accommodation, and I have the honor to remain My Lord

Your most obed't serv't

I. GLENCAIRN.

UPDOWN, May 29th, 1799.

REV. JOHN NEWTON TO THE RIGHT HON. AND REV.
LORD FAIRFAX.

My dear Lord :

I hear you are about returning to America, but how near to your departure, I know not. If you are in London after the 15th September, I shall hope to express my respects and best wishes to your Lordship *viva voce*. I mean to be in town if the Lord pleases on the 10th or 11th, but after so long an absence, I expect to be much engaged for a few days but hope to be at home all day on Saturday the 14.

But for fear I should not have the pleasure of seeing you before you embark, I must in this way express my regard; and assure you

of a place in my frequent remembrance and prayers. May the Lord who brought you safely across the Atlantic, return you safely to your family and friends. The winds and the waves obey Him, and under his care the sea is no less safe than the land. May new causes of praise and thanksgiving meet you on your arrival. I shall pray, that if it is best for you, your health may be established; if not that all your indispositions may be sanctified; so that if the outward tabernacle droops, your soul may thrive, grow in grace, peace and comfort. A favorite Author of mine (the late Mr Adam¹ of Winteringham) has advanced a maxim, which though it may sound strange, I believe to be well founded. He says 'Health is the greatest temporal blessing we can receive, except sickness.' I believe the number of those who profit by sickness, may be equal to the number of those who make a due improvement of health and good spirits. If the

¹ Thomas Adam born at Leeds in 1701, was for fifty-eight years, Rector of Winteringham, Lincolnshire. No offer of preferment could induce him to relinquish his charge. He died in 1784, and was the author of several religious works.

Lord afflicts those who love him, it is for their good. If they are in heaviness He sees there is a need-be for it. When horses are high-fed and have little exercise, they soon grow restive. Thus it is said "when Jeshurun waxed fat he kicked." Ah! we knew not, how we should have kicked, nor whether we should have run, if the Lord had not in mercy fed us at times upon the spare diet of affliction!

If I miss you this time, I expect to see you no more upon earth, but I trust we shall meet in a better world. There we shall look back by a clearer light upon all the way by which the Lord led us in this wilderness, and then I believe we shall be sensible that some of our sharpest trials while upon earth, deserve to be ranked amongst our greatest mercies.

What cause, my Lord have we to be thankful for a good hope thro' grace. How does it add to the relish of all our temporal comforts, and alleviate the burden of our troubles. And it is a good hope if simply founded upon the person, love, atonement, and mediation of Jesus. He is set forth to be the brazen serpent to the wounded Israelites, and the invitation is gene-

ral, unclogged, with no exceptions or conditions, it is only *Look and live*.

May the Lord give you a lively sense of the truth of his declaration, 'Him that cometh I will *in no wise* cast out,' and that 'He is able, willing, and determined to save *to the uttermost*, those who thus come to God by him.'

I trust your Lordship will sometimes think of me at the throne of Grace.

I am my Lord

Your affectionate and obliged

JOHN NEWTON.¹

SOUTHAMPTON, the 20 August, 1799,
at Walter Taylor's, Esq.

¹ Rev. John Newton was born in London 1725, and after going to sea at an early age with his father, accompanied him to York Fort, when he became governor of the Hudson's Bay Company.

After his father's death in 1750, he was engaged in the African slave trade. With a change of views as to the chief end of life, being a fine scholar, he applied for ordination to the ministry, and was ordained in 1766, by the Bishop of Lincoln, and for sixteen years was curate of Olney in Buckinghamshire, and there was the friend of the poet Cowper. In 1779 he removed to London and there died in 1807, at the age of eighty-five years. "One there is above all others," "Sometimes a light surprises," "How sweet the name of Jesus sounds," and many other hymns now incorporated in the hymnology of the church are his compositions.

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

Page 17, Marriage Notice.

In Lysons, London, is the following, taken from the parish register of Hackney :

"Thomas Fairfax, Esq., married to Ann, daughter to Rt. Hon. Lord Vere, June 20, 1637."

Page 22, Thomas, Third Lord Fairfax.

In the chapel of Bilbrough, erected in the fifteenth century, is the monument to Thomas, Third Lord Fairfax, and wife with this inscription :

"Here lye the bodyes of the Right Hon'ble Thomas, Lord Fairfax of Denton, Baron of Cameron, who dyed November, y^e xii, 1671, in the 60th yeare of his age.

And of Anne, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Horatio, Lord Vere, Baron of Tilbury. They had issue Mary, Duchess of Buckingham, and Elizabeth.

"The memory of the past is blessed."

Elizabeth died in early youth.

Page 52, Thomas Fairfax, R. N.

The following inscription was prepared by Hon. Wm. Fairfax of Belvoir, Va., a few hours after receiving the news that his son Thomas had been killed in battle :

"To the memory of Mr. Thomas Fairfax, second son of William Fairfax, Esquire, who died fighting in his country's cause, on board the Harwich ship of war in an engagement with Monsieur Bourdenaye, commander of a French squadron on the Indian coast, the 26th day of June, 1746, and in the twenty-first year of his age; beloved of his commander Captain Carteret, and highly favored by his friend, Commodore Barnet, for his politeness of manners.

"He was a comely personage; of undoubted bravery; skilled in the theory of the profession; excelled by few as a naval draughtsman; and gave early promises by a pregnant genius and diligent application of a consummate officer for the service of his country. But the wisdom of Heaven is inscrutable, human life is ever in the hands of its author; and while the good and brave are always ready for death, resignation becomes their surviving friends. Convinced of this duty, yet subdued by the sentiments of a tender parent, the tablet was inscribed and dedicated by his sorrowful father.

"May Britain, all thy sons like him behave;
Like him be virtuous and like him be brave;
Thy fiercest foes undaunted he withstood,
And perished fighting for his country's good."

Page 79, Thomas Brian Martin, Esq.

"In the year 1751, Thomas Martin Esq., second son of [Lord Fairfax's] sister Frances, come over to Virginia to live with his lordship; and a circumstance happened a few years after his arrival, too characteristic of Lord Fairfax not to be recorded. After General Braddock's defeat in the year 1755, the Indians in the interest of the French, committed the most dreadful massacres. * * *

Every planter of name or reputation became an object of their insidious designs, and as Lord Fairfax had been pointed out to them as a captain or chief of great renown, the possession of his scalp, they would have regarded as a trophy of inestimable value. With this view they made daily inroads into the vicinage of Greenway Court. * * In this crisis of danger his lordship importuned by his friends to retire to the inner settlements, is said to have addressed his nephew in the following manner:

"Colonel Martin, the danger we are exposed to may possibly excite in your mind anxiety. If so I am ready to take any step that you may judge expedient for our common safety. I myself am an old man, and it is of little importance whether I fall by the tomahawk of an Indian or by disease and old age; but you are young. I will therefore submit it to you, whether we shall remain where we are. * * If we remain it is possible that we may both fall victims; if we retire the whole district will immediately break up, and all the trouble to settle this fine country will be frustrated, and the occasion perhaps, irrecoverably lost.

"Col. Martin after a short deliberation determined to remain, and the danger gradually diminished and at length entirely disappeared." — *Burnaby's Travels*, p. 165.

Page 92, Hon. William Fairfax.

The Rev. Dr. Burnaby, Archdeacon of Liecester, who in 1760 was a guest of Washington at Mt. Vernon, says:

"Mr. William Fairfax was a gentleman of very fine accomplishments, and general good character. He was a kind husband, an indulgent parent, a faithful friend, a sincere Christian, and was eminently distinguished for his

private and public virtues. Through the interest of his relations, Brian and Ferdinando Fairfax who lived in London, and of whom the former was a commissioner of the excise, he had been appointed collector of the customs of South Potomac, and one of his majesty's council, of which, in process of time, he became president."

Bryan Fairfax was commissioner of customs at London from 1723 to 1748.

Page 153, George William Fairfax.

"In the year 1773, some estates in Yorkshire having devolved to him by the death of Henry, his father's eldest brother, he found it necessary to go to England to take possession of them. So critical was his arrival, that he passed in the River Thames the ill omened tea, which eventually occasioned the separation of the American colonies from the mother-country. During the ten years' contest, the consequences of which Mr. Fairfax early saw and lamented, his estates in Virginia were sequestered, and he received no remittances from his extensive property. This induced him to remove out of Yorkshire, to lay down his carriages, and to retire to Bath, where he lived in a private but genteel manner, and confined his expenses so much within the income of his English estate, that he was able occasionally to lend large sums to the government agent, for the use and benefit of the American prisoners. He died at Bath on the 3d of April, 1787, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was buried in Writhlington church, in the county of Somerset, a few miles distant from that city. He left a widow, a very amiable lady. * * * Having no issue, he bequeathed his Virginian estates to Ferdinando, the

second son of his half-brother Brian, the present Lord Fairfax."— *Burnaby's Travels*.

In his will General Washington was mentioned as an executor.

Page 165, Lord Fairfax of Greenway Court, Va.

Archdeacon Burnaby says: "Lord Fairfax, though possessed of innumerable good qualities, had some few singularities of character. * * * * * Early in life he had formed an attachment to a young lady of quality; and matters had proceeded so far, as to induce him to provide carriages, clothes, servants and other necessary appendages for such an occasion. Unfortunately, or rather let me say fortunately, before the contract was sealed, a more advantageous or dazzling offer was made to the lady, and she preferred the higher honor of being a duchess, to the inferior station of a baroness. This disappointment is thought to have made a deep impression upon Lord Fairfax's mind; and to have had no inconsiderable share in determining him to retire from the world and to settle in the wild and at that time almost uninhabited forests of North America. It is thought also to have excited in him a general dislike of the sex, in whose company, unless he was particularly acquainted with the parties, it is said he was reserved, and under evident constraint and embarrassment. But I was present, when upon a visit of ceremony to Lieutenant Governor Fauquier, who had arrived from England he was introduced to his lady, and nothing of the kind appeared to justify the observation. He remained at the palace three or four days; and during that time his behavior was courteous, polite and becoming a man of fashion. * * * He had lived many years retired from the

world, in a remote wilderness, sequestered from all polished society; and perhaps might not feel himself at ease when he came into large parties of ladies; but he had not forgot those accomplished manners which he had acquired in his early youth, at Leeds castle, at the University and in the army. His motive for settling in America was of the most noble and heroic kind. It was always as he declared, to settle and cultivate that beautiful and immense tract of which he was the proprietor; and in this he succeeded beyond his most sanguine expectations, for the Northern Neck was better peopled, better cultivated, and more improved than any other part of the dominion of Virginia. Lord Fairfax lived to extreme old age at Greenway Court, universally beloved, and died as universally lamented in January or February, 1782, in the 92d year of his age. He was buried, I believe, at Winchester. He bequeathed Greenway Court to his nephew, Colonel Martin, who has since constantly resided there; and his barony descended to his only surviving brother, Robert Fairfax, to whom he had before consigned Leeds castle, and his other English estates."

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

APPENDIX A.

Extract of a singular and very expressive letter from an officer to his colonel, concerning the late battle where Capt. Jones lost his life, who commanded a fort on the Mohawk river with 60 men.

They have used me very ill about the last Battle. They have condemned me tho' I did better than I expected. I declare upon my honor that tho' I run yet it was always in company. I ran three times which is a proof that I rallied twice which is more than many others can say, and it is a great thing for a raw soldier to rally twice that had never been in fight before. I wish to have no more of it if this is all I am to get. I declare upon my honor that I fired that day at least six times when in the afternoon several muskets were pickt up that were never fired at all. A man I think may speak in his own praise when he is condemned. The Battle was in confusion almost from first to last, owing to several parties coming in during the time of action. I'll tell you Sir how it was.

Early in the morning an Indian was seen from the Fort, and it was either not believed or not

mind. About 10 o'clock two Indians were seen crossing from the East side of the River about half a mile above the Fort which you know lies on the West side. Cap. Jones went out immediately with 40 men tho' several looked upon it as a decoy.

He said he would have sent me but he was afraid I might be too rash and expose his men. Poor man if he had known my heart at that time he would not have thought so. I was always afraid in a thunder Gust when I did not look for more than one Bullet to fall near me this made me think how I could stand up against hundreds, and nothing but the Love of my country could have brought me into these wild Woods. Between the Fort and where the two Indians crossed there is a large stream of water which was then full with the rains. When we came to the stream for I was with him, we went up it and found that the Indians by their tracks had crossed over to our side, which they need not have done, as their company was lodged on the top of a mountain on the other side two miles off, which shows that they tried to draw us into a trap. They dropt meal to make their track plainer. Capt. Jones followed and crossed the River on a large tree just above a Mill Pond, and went up the mountain; and near the top we were fired upon from a Heap of Rocks, and Capt. Jones being foremost was shot down at the first fire. However his men stood and fought behind the trees, and tried to shout and holloo like the Indians, almost immediately a long string of Indians run down the mountain about 50

yards above us and got down in the Bottom to cut us off from the tree across the Run. So they had us between two fires. And you may be sure it is no trifling thing for a man to stand and load his gun when he sees an Indian about to fire at him.

Now soon after Capt Jones left the Fort the volunteers from New York arrived with two Captains and 120 men. And they had just got in when the action began. Of course they immediately set off with great eagerness half run, half walk, for it was a cloudy day and the firing was heard very plainly. When they got near the place, the two Captains having Guides divided their men that they might come the better into Fight. Capt. Harris was to cross at the tree above, and Capt. Bailey at the Dam below. But unluckly the Battle was just then over, we had given way, and run down the side of the mountain and along the Bottom, and were all crossing at the mill dam just as Capt. Bailey came to it. The water was running over half leg deep, and no man in his sober sense would have crossed it; but what will not flying troops do? About this time the Indian Chiefs 'tis supposed on the mountain seeing Capt. Harris and his men coming up to the tree gave three war whoops and called back their people that pursued. This enabled Capt. Bailey to carry over about twenty of his men with some of ours that had been engaged, for he said he was bound to go over and support those that went to cross above—and he went up the mountain and along the Ridge with five men, the

rest lagged behind, one stopt to cut a new ramrod, pretending the old one was too light; another sat down to pick his flint and so on; however, most of them got on along the side of the mountain so as to shoot at a distance and keep up the fight on that side. But this was not all. Ten waggons with an escort of twenty men arrived also at the Fort about a quarter of an hour after the New Yorkers were gone and hearing the shouting and screaming they were also intent to go; and the waggoners mounted their horses and with the escort set out to join — these coming up just as Capt. Harris, who had crossed the tree and engaged the Indians, was driven back again with some of his men, tho' others of them in moving about during the fight had got so much below it that they could not cross it again, and therefore they joined Bailey's on the mountain's side and continued the fight. The foremost waggoner meeting Capt. Harris and his men, called out, Why — we are coming to help you — Come along, I'll show you a Ford a little higher up. Several of these went to the Ford and by that means engaged on that side; yet a few of these also run away. There is one thing more which was the finishing stroke. So many of the runaways had got back to the Fort that the officer who was left there suffered his men at last also to go, who had been impatient to join, and who took with them some of their brother soldiers that had been in the first action, and had come down from the dam. These came in with fresh threats, and were of singular service,

as the stoutest lungs commonly carry the day when there is a heart to use them. As soon as they came in, the Indians seemed discouraged at so many Reinforcements their fire slackened, and they broke ground and run and were obliged to cross track that our people had so often crossed that day. It does not appear that more than sixty or seventy of our men were ever engaged at one time, tho' we had near 240 within hearing.

When the Indians gave way there was a general shout, and it put new life into all, and engaged us the more eagerly in the chase. As this letter was begun for the sake of my own Vindication you will expect me to tell in a more particular manner how I was employed that day. And I will tell you the truth, and defy any man to contradict it. I went out with Capt. Jones, and fought and retreated with his men; and when we came to the dam Capt. Bailey wanted me to return which I had no mind to do, I said, "It is unreasonable to expect that a man just escaped from battle should have as much heart to return over such a dangerous place and that in the face of an Enemy as he that is just entering into it. Do you go over with your men if you like it and I'll go and join Capt. Harris on this side." So we parted. He went over with as many as he could get to follow him and I went up the Run to the tree with six of my men and two of the volunteers. I joined Capt. Harris and retreated when he did and went up to the Ford with him and the others; and when all who about

me and near me to the —— of twenty ran away, I ran too, and never joined him again till the Indians gave way which was within twenty minutes when they running by us we joined in with those that pursued them. This accounts for my saying that I run three times and rallied twice, and yet was in at the chase—for I had the conscience to call that a Rally, because the Indians came running by us and we followed as soon as we had company—I was at that time with another Officer sitting on the side of a mountain taking breath after we had been trying to bring some back to the field of Battle. We killed or rather found killed in a dispersed manner eight Indians in all, and we lost twelve men, besides twenty wounded. From first to last, the fight lasted near three hours, for —— was full five miles long and we had a much greater number in the chase than we ever had collected before. The stragglers came in from all parts.

You will see from this statement that my acquittal from Blame or not will depend upon what passed at the Dam, which caused Capt. Bailey to say such hard things of me as he has. However, I will do him the justice to say that the success of the Battle was chiefly owing to him, and that he is highly to be praised for going along the Ridge with only five men and trying to coax on the others in order to support his Brother officer, without this the Battle would have been totally lost and many more killed. The waggoners deserve the next praise—and Capt. Harris the next and he is not to

be blamed, or who would be an Officer. Besides this—I think a man that strives against his natural fears shows more virtue than he who acts bravely without fear. I saw an Instance of this in the late Action: a worthy man whom I know, when we crossed the Ford and engaged, looked as pale as ashes, his hands and knees trembled and yet he tried to fight, did put up the gun to his face and fired—soon after when some Indians came pressing in very close and fired, he seemed to fall thro' fear, for he was close by me, yet he did not run nor attempt it. I left him sitting when I gave way the last time. And yet this man was in at the chase and not among the Hindmost.



APPENDIX B.

Tithables in Virginia, October, 1748.

Accomack,.....	2853	Lunenburg,.....	1519
Albemarle,.....	1725	Middlesex,.....	1400
Amelia,.....	2383	Nansemond,....	2153
Augusta,.....	1423	New Kent,.....	1610
Brunswick,.....	1765	Norfolk,.....	2190
Caroline,.....	3551	Northampton,....	1529
Charles City,.....	1506	Northumberland,....	2176
Elizabeth City,.....	1070	Orange,.....	2679
Essex,.....	2610	Princess Ann,.....	1559
Fairfax,.....	1586	Prince George,....	3190
Frederick,.....	1581	Prince William,....	2222
Gloucester,.....	4307	Richmond,.....	1837
Goochland,.....	2773	Spotsylvania,....	1782
Hanover,.....	3108	Stafford,.....	1811
Henrico,.....	2979	Surry,.....	3367
James City,.....	1543	Warwick,.....	818
Isle of Wight,.....	3244	Westmoreland,....	2471
King George,.....	1744	York,.....	2054
King & Queen,.....	2899		
King William,.....	2392	Total in 1748,.....	85919
Lancaster,.....	1538	Total October 1752,.	95000
Louisa,.....	1519		



APPENDIX C.

Tithables in Virginia in 1757.

COUNTIES.	WHITES.	BLACKS.	TOTAL.
Accomack,	1506	1185	2641
Amelia,	1251	1652	2903
Albemarle,	1844	1747	3091
Augusta,	2273	40	2303
Brunswick,	1299	976	2275
Bedford,	357	143	500
Charles City,	537	1058	1595
Caroline,	1208	2674	3882
Chesterfield,	841	1198	2039
Culpepper,	1221	1217	2438
Cumberland,	704	1394	2098
Dinwiddie,	787	1175	1962
Elizabeth City,	316	812	1128
Essex,	889	1711	2600
Fairfax,	1312	921	2233
Frederick,	2173	340	2513
Gloucester,	1137	3284	4421
Goochland,	569	935	1504
Henrico,	529	898	1427
Hanover,	1169	2621	3790
Hampshire,	558	12	570
Halifax,	629	141	770
James City,	394	1254	1648
Isle of Wight,	810	966	1776
King & Queen,	944	2103	3047
King William,	702	1834	2536
King George,	702	1068	1788
Lancaster,	486	1124	1610
Louisa,	655	1452	2107
Lunenburg,	1209	983	2192
Middlesex,	371	1056	1427
Norfolk,	1132	1408	2540
Nansemond,	989	1264	2253
Northampton,	609	902	1511
New Kent,	465	1209	1674
Northumberland,	980	1434	2414
Orange,	627	1016	1643
Princess Ann,	840	880	1720
Prince George,	650	1138	1788
Prince William,	1384	1414	2798
Prince Edward,	416	410	826
Richmond,	716	1235	1996



Tithables in Virginia in 1757 — continued.

COUNTIES.	WHITES.	BLACKS.	TOTAL.
Surry,	587	1006	1593
Stafford,	889	1126	2015
Spotsylvania,	665	1468	2133
Southampton,	973	1036	2009
Sussex,	778	1388	2166
Westmoreland,	944	1588	2532
Warwick,	181	665	846
York,	562	1567	2129
Total 50,	44214	58292	103556

APPENDIX D.

Tobacco exported from Virginia from 1745 until 1750.

EXPORTS.	1745	1746	1747	1748	1749
Upper District of James River,....	10991	10799	9355	12489	11509
Lower District of James River,....	1381	1372	1718	3170	3150
York River,	11118	11015	12895	11089	10970
Rappahannock,	12332	10745	12132	13052	15012
South Potomac,	6659	6311	5704	6983	7346
Hhds.,	42481	40242	41804	46783	47987

Tobacco exported from 1750 until 1755.

EXPORTS.	1750	1751	1752	1753	1754
Upper District of James River,....	12974	10858	13530	18830	13900
Lower District of James River,....	2218	2525	1423	2113	1181
York River,	13802	12054	12623	15127	14878
Rappahannock,	14331	13553	14299	16815	13512
South Potomac,	5242	7713	6505	6959	7332
Accomack,				3	
Hhds.,	48567	46703	48380	59847	50803

Exports of 1755, 1756.

EXPORTS.	1755	1756
Upper District of James River,	13739	7262
Lower District of James River,	918	1096
York River,	15344	6918
Rappahannock,	11963	8531
South Potomac,	5723	4645
Accomack 11 barrels,		
Hhds.,	47687	28452



INDEX.

- Adam, Rev. Thomas, sketch of, 206.
Addison, Anthony, 167 : John, surveyor-general of Maryland, 167 :
Rev. Henry, sketch of, 167 ; portrait of, 168.
Addison's tragedy of Cato, 106, 107.
Alexandria, Va., formerly Bell Haven, 89 : Presbyterian minister
of, 139.
Ambler, Edward, 102 : H., mantua maker, 124 : Richard, 113, 157.
Apple grafts, 99.
Athawes, Edmund, 97, 113 : Samuel, 120, 150, 157, 174.

Barwick, Sir Robert, 23, 56 : Ursula, 25 ; letter to her son, 25.
Bassett, William, 136.
Baylis, Mr., 100.
Baylor, John, visits Scotland, 171, 172 ; sketch of, 171.
Belvoir, seat of G. W. Fairfax, 83, 153 ; described by Washington,
180.
Bishop of London, 128.
Blacklock, Rev. Dr., 159.
Bladen, Col. Martin, 64, 65, 67 ; Mary wife of, 71 : Nathaniel, bar-
rister, 29.
Boarding school proposed, 152.
Boston Port Bill, 148, 149.
Boucher, Rev. Jonathan, letter of, 167 ; sketch of, 169.
Braddock, General, 89.
Brodeau, Mrs., school of, 152.
Buchan, Earl, sketch of, 191 ; admiration of Washington, 201.
Buckskins, nickname of frontiersmen, 134.
Bullitt, Capt., at Fort Duquesne, 105.
Bunker Hill battle, 160.
Burk, error in History of Virginia, 47.
Burnaby, Archdeacon, biographical sketches, 209, 214.
Burwell, Carter, 152.
Byng, Admiral John, 86 : Sir G., notice of, 62.

- Campbell, error in History of Virginia, 47: Matthew, 139.
Carter family, 113: Charles, 113; Joseph, 99: Robert, 113.
Cary, Colonel, sketch of, 115; objects to daughter's marriage, 102:
 Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Bryan Fairfax, 108: Mary, early love
 of Washington, 101; letter from Washington, 103: Sarah,
 wife of George W. Fairfax, 81, 95, 119.
Cheeseman, Captain, 85.
Chester, Captain, 84.
Clapham, Dorothy, 86: H., 85: Jo of Annapolis, 121, 167: Josiah
 of Leesburg, 121: Rev. Mr., chaplain 4th Lord Fairfax, 37.
Clargis, Sir Thomas, 19.
Clarke, Deborah, 48.
Clubs, Jockey, 144.
Cocke, Captain, 82, 108.
Constable, Sir Wm, 10, 11.
Cooling, Captain, 78.
Corbin family, 136: Frank, educated in England, 137, 144, 147:
 Richard, obtains Washington's commission, 136.
Croft, Stephen, on American troubles, 162.
Cromwell, Oliver, 3.
Culpepper, Catharine, marries 5th Lord Fairfax, 39.
Custis family, 147: Jno. Parke, 147; Martha 110.

Danby, Earl of, 29.
Dawson, Rev. Thomas, 127.
Delicia, ship, 69, 74.
Dent, Mr., 117.
Denton Hall, seat of General Lord Fairfax, 37.
Dinwiddie, Governor, 80.
Dulany, Daniel, 167.
Dunbar, Colonel, 80.
Dundas, Lady, 159.
Dunmore, Gov., leaves Williamsburg, 158; threatens Hampton, 171.
Dunton, John, 44.
Duquesne, fort, 104.

Eden, Captain, Thomas, 135; Robert, Governor of Maryland, 135.
Erskine, David, Earl of Buchan, 191, 196: David Montagu, sketch
 of, 198; visits U. States, 202; marries, 198: Ann Agnes, Lady,
 195, 197, 203; Isabella, Countess of Glencairn, 204: Thomas,
 Lord Chancellor, 193.
Everett, Edward, error in article on Washington, 101.
Eyre, Littleton, 91.

- Fairfax, Thomas, *First Lord*, 8; children, 9; death, 8.
- Ferdinando, *Second Lord*, 9; at Marston Moor, 9; writes to Lady Vere, 14.
- Thomas, *Third Lord*, 9; marriage, 17, 209; hero of Naseby, 9; visits Charles 2d, 20; sickness and death, 21, 22; inscription on tomb, 209; sketch of, 18.
- Henry, *Fourth Lord*, 28; notice of, 28, 37; letters of, 34, 36.
- Thomas, *Fifth Lord*, 37; notice of, 39; letters of, 41.
- Thomas, *Sixth Lord*, 49; proprietor of Northen Neck, 49; grandson of L'd Culpeper, 77; in Virginia, 77; death of, 165; notice of, 213; letters of, 77, 78, 79, 83, 84, 91, 98, 99, 111.
- Robert, *Seventh Lord*, 91; visits Virginia, 96; at Greenway Court, 134; notice of, 214.
- Bryan, *Eight Lord*, 175; a neutral, 176; intimate with Washington, 176; enters the sacred ministry, 177; visits England, 181; at Washington's funeral, 182; donation to Bishop Seabury, 186.
- Fairfax, Ann, wife of Sheriff Henry, 61, 71: Anna wife of Lawrence Washington, 52: Bryan, cousin of 3d Lord, 19, 28; brother of Hon William, 63, 69; see Eight Lord Fairfax, 175: Dorothy, wife of Sir W. Constable, 9; daughter of 4th Lord Fairfax, 72; sister of Hon. William, 86: Frances, daughter of 4th Lord Fairfax, 34: George William, Son of Hon William, 51; travels with Washington 51; writes to Dinwiddie, 80; visits England in 1757, 93; declines to be a candidate for House of Burgesses, 98; visits England again, 117; writes to Washington, 123; sick in England, 122; his mare Moggy, 126; visits Scotland, 131; Burnaby's sketch of, 212: Hannah, wife of Warner Washington, 52: Henry, Rev., father of 4th Lord, 28; Sheriff of Yorkshire, 34, 53; notes from his father, 34; note to his wife, 35; notice of, 37: Henry, son of the sheriff, 47; at Lowther school, 54, Isabella, wife of Nath. Bladen, 28: Mary, wife of Henry Arthington, 13: Mary, wife of Duke of Buckingham, 17, 18: Robert, admiral British navy, 61: Thomas, royal navy, killed in East Indies, 52; obituary notice, 209: William, of Steeton, killed, 23; letter from, 23: William, Pres. of Va. Council, 47; attends Lowther school, 48, 54; enters navy, 48, 55, 56; letters to mother, 62, 64, 69, 74; marriage, 48, 74; judge at the Bahamas, 74; collector of Salem, Mass., 48; wife dies, 48, 74; marries again, 49; moves to Virginia, 49; daughter wife of L. Washington, 49; Collector for South Potomac, 51; death of, 90, 91; sketch of, 211: William, son of Hon. William, 52; Ensign 28th

Families, continued.

British Infantry 135. fatally wounded at Quebec 136, 137.
General Wolfe's remark on 136.

Falls Church 125.

Falls of the Potomac 142.

Family of Addison 147. Bayly 124. Carter 123. Cary 123. Chap-
man 125, 147. Griffin 136. Lawson 127. Fanning 144.
Green 127. Hoge 34. Hollingsworth 146. Lee 123. Lewis
31. Moore 143. McCarty 30. Nell 30. Nelson 123. Nichol-
son 126. Norton 145. Randolph 144. Shaw 125. Taylor
124. Tucker 146. Washington 36.

Fanning 144.

Fanning, Sir Edward 77.

Fleet, Dr. William 144.

Fleet, Rev. Dr. 304.

Fleet, Captain 124.

Fletcher, Dr. 122. quaker preacher 57.

Folk, Colonel 75.

Fontaine, London 124.

Fontenot, Pa. 136.

George 32. proposed marriage 122.

Griff. Washington & brow 136.

Grinn, Major 144.

Great Bridge, fight at 124.

Green, Rev. Charles 127, 128, 135.

Greenway Court, residence of 6th Lord Fairfax 51, 126, 143, 214.

Griffin, Rev. David. history sheet of Virginia 127, 136.

Harbory, Mr. of London 140, 147.

Harrison, Anna, wife of Sheriff Fairfax 47, 47, 55; Elizabeth, wife
of 2d Washington 37.

Hawke, Edward Lord 122, 143.

Hoge family 34; John, prisoner in France 57.

Hollingsworth, Abraham, quaker 146; family 146.

Hopkins, Governor of Connecticut 11.

Hove, sailing 144.

Hounds, sent to Virginia 77.

Huntingdon, Governor 145.

Indian disturbances in Virginia 58.

Irby, John 145.

J. Allen, Governor of Maryland 148; Dr. W. Barlowe 7.

Jones, Captain., killed on Mohawk, 215.
 Juba, a character in Addison's Cato, 106.

Land Office of Lord Fairfax, 117, 126.

Latimer, Lord, 30.

Lee family, 111: Arthur, member of Continental congress, 112;
 Francis, 112: F. Lightfoot M. C. 112: George, married widow
 of L. Washington, 97: Harry, General, 112, 183: Henry, son
 of Richard, 112: Philip, son of Richard, 112: Philip, Colonel,
 112, 153; son of Thomas, 112: Richard, the emigrant, 111;
 Richard, son of emigrant, 111: Richard, grandson of emigrant,
 111: Richard Henry, 112: Thomas, son of Richard, 112:
 Thomas, grandson of Richard, 112: William, sheriff of London,
 112.

Letters of Athawes, Ed., 113; Samuel, 150, 151, 157, 174: Barwick
 Ursula, 25: Bladen, Mary, 71; Nathaniel, 29: Boucher, Rev.
 Jonathan, 167: Buchan, Earl of, 191, 197, 201: Campbell,
 Mathew, 139: Chalmer, James, 199: Clapham, Dorothy, 86;
 H., 85; Jo., 121; Josias, 183: Corbin, Richard, 147; Croft,
 Stephen, 160; Erskine, Ann, Lady, 195, 197, 203; Isabella,
 Lady, 204; Thomas, Lord, 203: Eyre, Littleton, 91: Fairfax,
 Bryan, brother of 4th Lord, 33: Ferdinando, 2d Lord, 14:
 George W., 80, 93, 95, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 125, 126, 132,
 135, 172: Henry, 4th Lord, 34; Sheriff, 35, 53: Robert, 7th Lord,
 134, 164; Admiral 61: Thomas, 5th Lord, 41; 6t, 77, 78, 79,
 83, 84, 91, 98, 99, 111: William, Hon., 56, 62, 64, 66, 67, 69, 74, 76;
 of Steeton, 23: Hawke, Lord, 165: Hoge, John, 87, 88: Lee
 George, 97: Madison, Bishop of Virginia, 185: Mercer, Geo. F.,
 146: Middleton, E., 196: Newton, Rev. John, 205: Nicholas,
 Robt. Carter, 138: Norton, John, 170; J. H., 145, 149: Seabury,
 Bishop of Connecticut, 186: Shaw, Rev. George, 156: Sherard,
 Dorothy, 72: Tayloe, John, 143: Thoresby, Ralph, 42: Tucker,
 Nathaniel, 159, 163: Vere, Lady, 10, 12: Washington, George,
 103, 155, 180, 188, 190; Henry, 38; Richard, 57, 59: Widdring-
 ton, Lord, 13: Willis, Francis, 137.

Leeds Castle, old oaken chest at, 7.

Lewis, Major, killed at Fort Duquesne, 104.

Lowther, Sir John, 53; School 53.

Lyne, Captain, 171.

Madison, Bishop of Virginia, 185.

Mantua- maker's bill, 124.

Marcia, Addison's, 106.

- Martin, Col. T. B., 79, 92, 98, 108, 119, 126, 127, 210.
Mason, Mr., 111, 154.
Mc Carty, family, 80.
Meade, Bishop, on early love of Washington, 101.
Mercer, George, F., proposed Governor of Vandalia, 139.
Mohawk River, fort on, 215.
Monk, General, 18.
Montague, Ralph, 32.
Mosley, Rev. Mr., 130.
- Neill, Irish quaker, 99.
Nelson family, 115, 151.
Newton, Rev. John, letter of, 205 ; sketch of, 208.
Nicholas, Captain, 171 ; Robert, Carter, 115, 138,
Northern Neck of Virginia, 128.
Norton, J. H., 146.
Nun Appleton, seat of 3d Lord Fairfax, 21.
- Ohio Company, 140.
- Page, Rev. Bernard, 180.
Parishes of Virginia elect their pastors, 128.
Pew of Geo. W. Fairfax, 154.
Pohick church, 154.
Potter, Mr., 79.
- Randolph, Edmond, 164 ; John, Attorney General of Virginia, 164 ;
Peyton, 164 ; William, 164.
Rogers, Governor, Woodes, 68, 69, 74.
Rymer, Rev. Mr., 34.
- School, boarding proposed, 152.
Sacheverell, Rev. Dr., 58.
Savage, Doctor, 188.
Seabury, Bishop of Connecticut, 186.
Selim, race horse, 145.
Sharpe, Governor, of Maryland, 83.
Shaw, Rev. George on American troubles, 156.
Skirmish at Hampton, 171.
Sparks, Jared, mistake in Washington genealogy, 61.
Squires, Captain, 171.
Start, Rev. Mr., 204.

- Stephens, Mr., 99.
 Strickland, Sir Walter, 27; William, 27.
- Taite, Robert, servant of the Lord Fairfax, 40.
 Tayloe family, 143.
 Thoresby, Ralph, antiquarian, 44; describes old Fairfax Hall, 44;
 describes funeral of 4th Lord Fairfax, 37.
 Thornton family, 127.
 Tithables in Virginia, 222, 223.
 Tobacco exported from Virginia, 225.
 Tom, Rev. Mr., of Alexandria, 139.
 Tucker, Nathaniel, 159, 163; St. George, 163; Henry St. George,
 160.
- Vandalia, province of proposed, 141.
 Vere, Ann, wife of 3d Lord Fairfax, 9; Lady, letters of, 10, 16.
 Virginia, assembly dissolved, 148; associators, 149; convention,
 149; delegates to Congress, 149.
- Walker, Sarah, wife of Hon. W. Fairfax, 48, 71.
 Walpole grant, 140.
 Washington, genealogy, 60.
 George, on a surveying tour, 51; names an Indian chief, 51;
 Commissioned as a Colonel, 80; election to the legislature,
 98; attachment to Mary Cary, 101; at Fort Duquesne, 110;
 marries Martha Custis, 110; agent for G. W. Fairfax,
 118; contemplated visit to England, 123; letters to, 122,
 124; ill health of, 125; his stallion, Gift, 126; confers
 with Gov. Eden, 135; his first military commission, 137;
 final money statement to G. W. Fairfax, 155; on Bunker
 Hill battle, 160; funeral of, 182; letters of, 103, 160, 188,
 190.
 Henry, letters of, 37, 38.
 Lawrence, marries Ann Fairfax, 49.
 Martha, 122, 126.
 Richard of London, 55, 57, 60, 123, 125, 131, 132, 133.
 Warner, 52.
- Watson, Leonard, 128; Joseph, 139.
 West, John, 78, 83.
 Widdrington, Lord, 13; Lady, 9.
 Williamsburg magazine, 158.
 Willis, Francis Jr., 137.
 Winthrop, Gov. of Mass., 11.

Wolfe, General, speech to young Fairfax, 106.

Wood, early settler at Winchester, 100.

Wright, Lawrence, of Charter House, London, 11 ; letter of 12.

Wyvill, Rev. Mr., 202.

Yorick, race horse, 144.

ERRATA.

On Page 16, Lord *Widdrington* should read Lord *Fairfax*.

• " " 21, *New Appleton* " " " *Nun Appleton*.

" " 90, *August 30* " " " *September 3d*.





